



Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.



UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD
ENGLISH FACULTY
LIBRARY

ST. CROSS BUILDING, OXFORD

*This book is confined to
the Library*

Most facsimile and limited editions, dictionaries, and bibliographical catalogues, are treated as reference books for use in the Library only, but in exceptional cases some of them are occasionally lent to Readers with special needs.

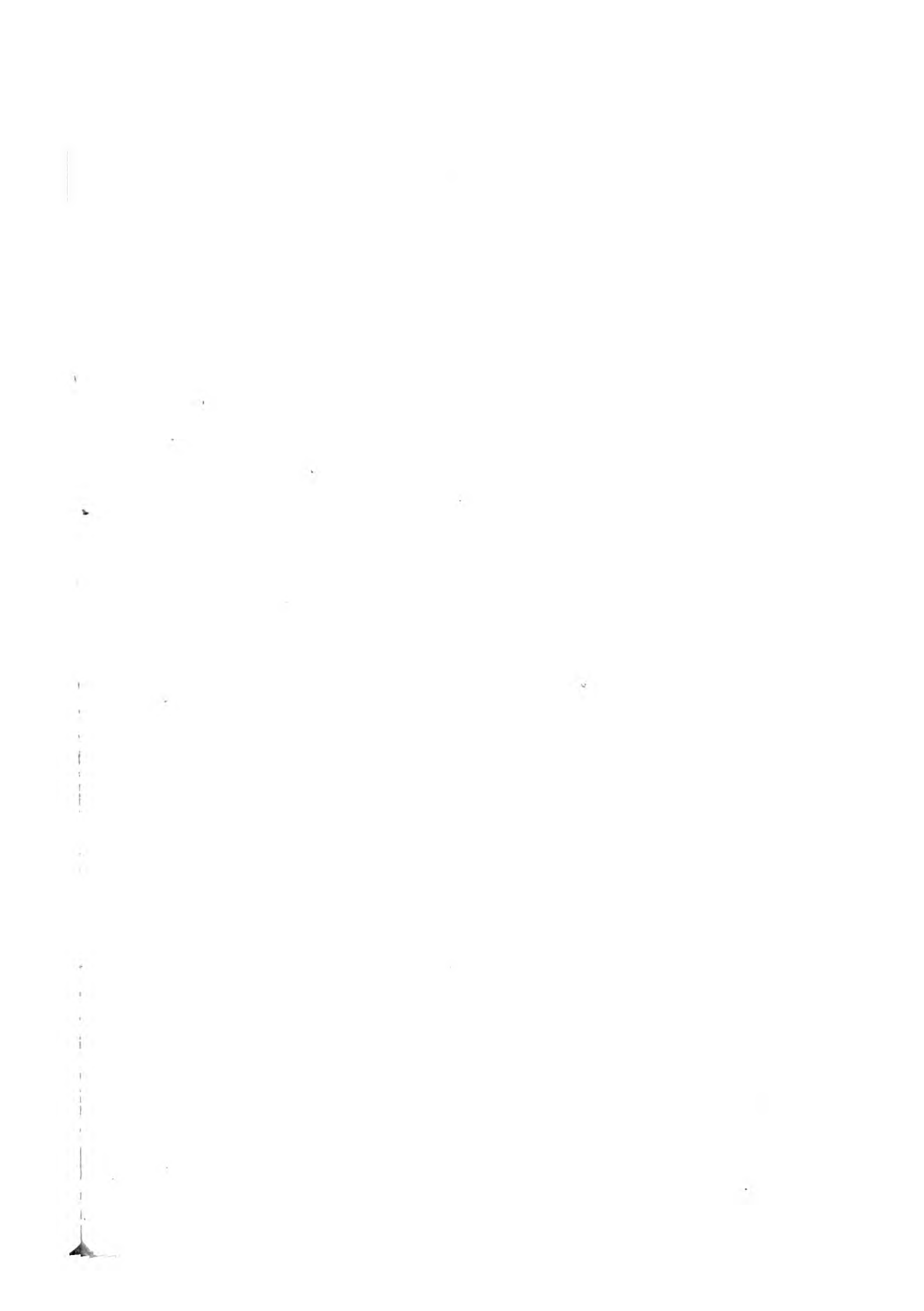
Any Reader with particular reasons for wishing to borrow a book which is ordinarily confined to the Library is invited to consult the Librarian.

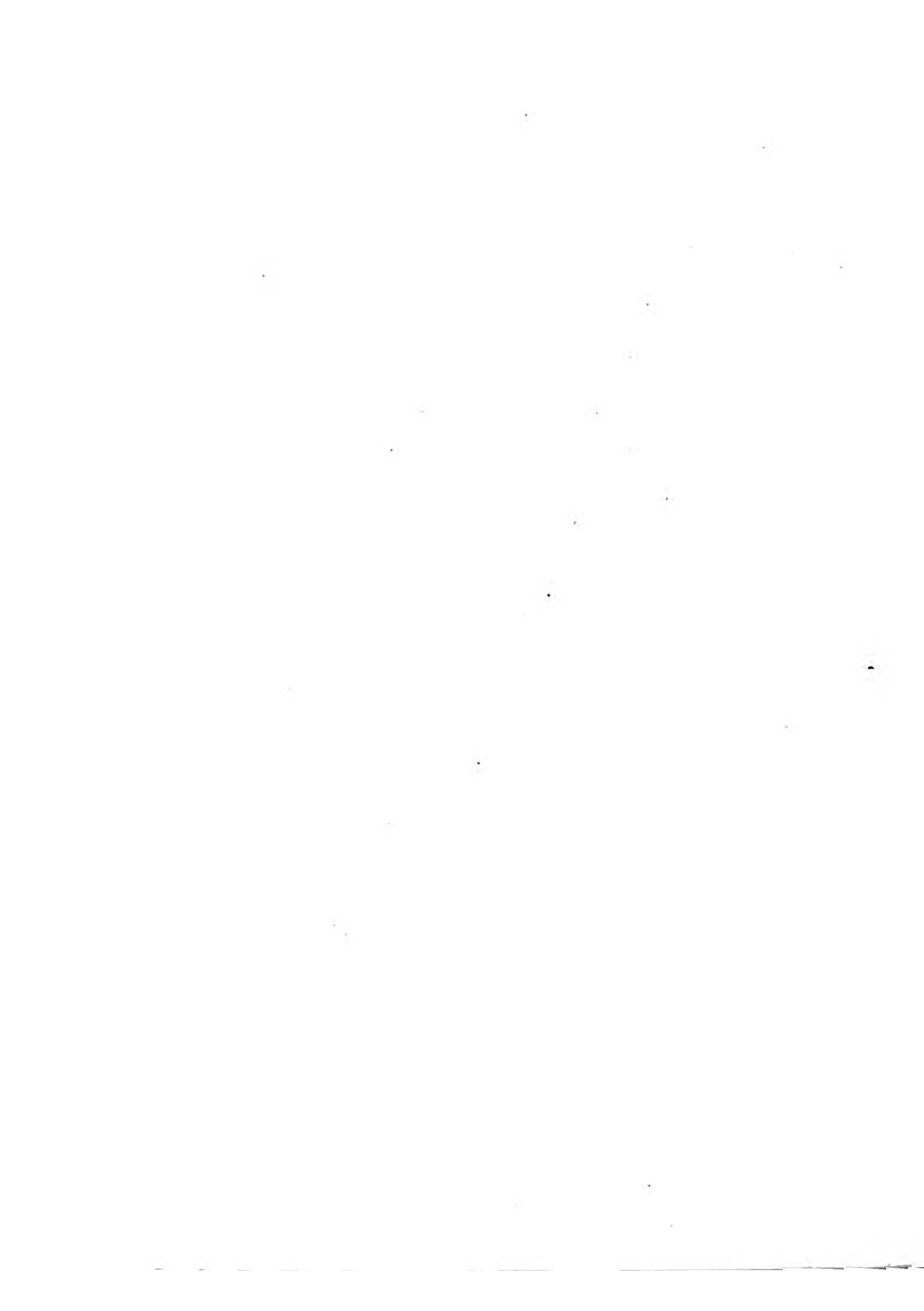
D 7 MAI (8)



300051190J







A CHRONICLE
OF THE
KINGS OF SCOTLAND,

FROM FERGUS THE FIRST,
TO JAMES THE SIXTH, IN THE YEAR M.DC.XI.



PRINTED AT EDINBURGH:
M.DCCC.XXX.

PRESENTED TO
THE MAITLAND CLUB,
BY
JOHN W. MACKENZIE.



THE MAITLAND CLUB,

NOVEMBER M.DCCC.XXX.

THE EARL OF GLASGOW,

[PRESIDENT.]

ROBERT ADAM, ESQ.

ROBERT AIRD, ESQ.

JOHN BAIN, ESQ. [TREASURER.]

5 JOSEPH BAIN, ESQ.

ROBERT BELL, ESQ.

THE MARQUESS OF BUTE.

LORD JOHN CAMPBELL.

JOHN D. CARRICK, ESQ.

10 HENRY COCKBURN, ESQ.

JAMES DENNISTOUN, ESQ.

JOHN DILLON, ESQ.

JAMES DOBIE, ESQ.

RICHARD DUNCAN, ESQ.

15 JAMES EWING, ESQ. [VICE-PRESIDENT.]

KIRKMAN FINLAY, ESQ.

THE REV. WILLIAM FLEMING, D.D.

JOHN FULLARTON, ESQ.

JAMES HILL, ESQ.

20 LAURENCE HILL, ESQ.

JOHN KERR, ESQ.

R. A. KIDSTON, ESQ.

G. R. KINLOCH, ESQ.

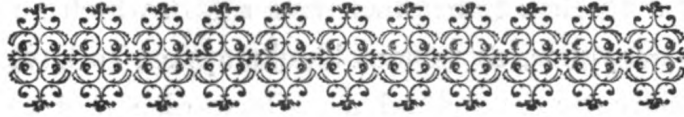
DAVID LAING, ESQ.

THE MAITLAND CLUB.

- 25 JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ESQ.
ALEXANDER MACDONALD, ESQ.
WILLIAM MACDOWALL, ESQ.
THE VERY REV. PRINCIPAL MACFARLANE, D.D.
ANDREW MACGEORGE, ESQ.
- 30 DONALD MACINTYRE, ESQ.
JOHN W. MACKENZIE, ESQ.
ALEXANDER MACNEILL, ESQ.
JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.
J. H. MAXWELL, ESQ.
- 35 WILLIAM MEIKLEHAM, ESQ.
W. H. MILLER, ESQ.
WILLIAM MOTHERWELL, ESQ.
JOHN M. PAGAN, ESQ.
EDWARD PIPER, ESQ.
- 40 ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ.
J. C. PORTERFIELD, ESQ.
HAMILTON PYPHER, ESQ.
P. A. RAMSAY, ESQ.
WILLIAM ROBERTSON, ESQ.
- 45 SIR WALTER SCOTT, BARONET.
JAMES SMITH, ESQ.
JOHN SMITH, ESQ.
JOHN SMITH, ESQ.
WILLIAM SMITH, ESQ.
- 50 GEORGE SMYTHE, ESQ.
JOHN STRANG, ESQ.
H. R. H. THE DUKE OF SUSSEX.
SIR PATRICK WALKER, KNIGHT.
WILSON DOBIE WILSON, ESQ.
- 55 JOHN WYLIE, ESQ. [SECRETARY.]

CONTENTS.

PREFACE,	Page ix
MARGINAL NOTES,	xvii
CHRONICLE,	1
INDEX,	185



IT was long a matter of reproach to Scotland, that while England possessed printed Collections of nearly all their Ancient Chronicles, those relating to this Country remained in manuscript, and were thus, from the difficulty of access, comparatively of little use to the general Historian. Much has, however, been done of late to wipe off this national stigma; and too great praise cannot be bestowed on the BANNATYNE CLUB, for what they have already effected;—and we may be allowed to indulge the hope, that through their exertions, and those of the MAITLAND CLUB, the whole of the Ancient Chronicles of Scotland shall ere long be printed, and so placed beyond the risk of being lost.

With the view of contributing in a slight degree to this good work, the present Chronicle is offered to the MAITLAND CLUB; and although it does not make us acquainted with any historical fact which was not previously known, yet it is hoped, it may not prove altogether unacceptable, as the concluding part of it details several minute particulars, illustrative of the manners of the period, which I am not aware are to be found elsewhere.

The MS. from which it is printed is preserved in the Library of the Faculty of Advocates, and is written in a hand of the earlier part of the seventeenth century. It has evidently been copied by a careless transcriber from a MS. which he had been unable to decypher, as various blanks appear to have been left by him originally, and filled up afterwards; and many errors are scattered through it, for which he alone seems to be to blame.

The first part of the Chronicle consists of a translation, from the French, of David Chalmers of Ormond's History of Scotland, which extends from the earliest fabulous period to the reign of Queen Mary.

This author was born, according to Mackenzie,* in the shire of Ross, and educated for the church at the University of Aberdeen. But Dempster,† whose authority is entitled to more credit, states that he was a native of Aberdeenshire; and from a notice in a late Genealogical work, it seems probable, that he was a younger son of Andrew Chalmers of Streythin, in that county.

After leaving the University, he lived abroad for several years; and from a passage in one of his works, we learn that he was resident at Bologna, in the year 1556.

Upon his return to Scotland, he was much trusted and em-

* Lives and Characters of the most Eminent Writers of the Scots Nation, vol. iii. p. 380.

† Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum, tom. i. p. 194, Bannatyne Club Edition.

ployed by Queen Mary; and about that period, he was appointed Provost of Crichton, and Chancellor of Ross.

On 25th January 1564, he was named one of the Spiritual Lords of Session in the room of Henry Sinclair, Bishop of Ross, deceased;* and one of the Commissioners for printing the Acts of Parliament, in the year 1566.†

On the 23d December 1566, he obtained from the Queen, a charter of the lands of Cassiltoun, &c. in the Lordship of Ardmanoch, which was ratified in Parliament on 19th April 1567, in recompense of his good, true, and obedient service done to Her Majesty in time past, not only at home, but in foreign countries.

Having been publicly accused of being privy to the murder of Darnley,‡ he retired into Spain,—was deprived of his seat on the Bench,—and forfeited in Parliament, along with the Hamiltons, on 19th August 1568.

He afterwards passed into France; and in the year 1572, according to Mackenzie, he published at Paris “*Histoire Abregée de Tots les Roys de France, Angleterre, et Escosse, mise en ordre par forme d’Harmonie : contenant aussi vn brief discours de l’ancienne alliance, et mutuel secours entre la France et l’Escosse,*”—which he dedicated to King Charles IX. Next year, he published his “*Discovrs de la Legitime Succession des Femmes avx Possessions de leurs parens : et du*

* Books of Sederunt of the Lords of Council and Session, vol. ii.

† Acts of Parliament, Edinburgh 1566.

‡ Keith’s History, Note, p. 368.

gouvernement des Princesses aux Empires et Royaumes,"—dedicated to the Queen-mother, Catherine de Medicis.*

In the year 1579, he published another edition of his *History*, to which he added an *Epitome of the History of the Emperors and Popes*, dedicated to King Henry III.; and also "*La Recherche des Singvlaritez plvs Remarqvables, concernant l'Estat d'Escosse*," which was dedicated to Queen Mary, at that time a prisoner in England.

At the time of publishing these works, the author appears to have been a zealous Catholic; but soon afterwards, he must have embraced the Reformed religion, as we find him, in the year 1583, claiming the benefit of the Act of Pacification; and his forfeiture was rescinded in Parliament on 22d May 1584, by which he became entitled to have his lands and offices restored to him. He did not, however, obtain possession of his seat on the Bench for upwards of two years afterwards, as Mr. Robert Bartane, Dean of Dunkeld, who occupied his place, presented a suspension of the Letters of Repossession, in which he was finally unsuccessful; and Chalmers was reinstated on 21st July 1586.†

He seems afterwards to have attained to high favour with James; and in the year 1571, the former grant of the lands of Cassiltoun, &c. was confirmed to him; and he subsequently received from that Monarch a further grant of various church-

* There seems reason to suspect that Mackenzie is mistaken on this point also, and that none of Chalmers' Works were published prior to 1579.

† Books of Sederunt of the Lords of Council and Session, vol. iii. part 2.

lands in Ross-shire, together with a tenement at the head of Stewart's Close, in Edinburgh, "dotit of auld to the College Kirk of Creichtoun," both of which were ratified in Parliament in the year 1592.

In the year 1587, he was again appointed a Commissioner for printing the Acts of Parliament,—and in the year 1592, one of the Commissioners under the Act in favour of the "Ministrie, thair Stipendis, and Rentis."

He died in the month of October 1592, and Mr. Thomas Hamilton of Drumcairne was appointed a Lord of Session in his place on 2d November thereafter.*

Mackenzie states that he died at Paris in the year 1592, and would lead his readers to suppose that he had never returned from exile. There can be no doubt, however, that he died in Scotland; and we are thus forced to conclude, that Mackenzie is as much mistaken in respect to the place of his death, as he appears to have been regarding that of his birth.

He left at least one son, William Chalmers, who was served heir-male to his father in the lands of Cassiltoun, &c. on 6th October 1607.

His History of Scotland, to the end of the reign of James I. is an abridgment merely of Hector Boece, and he notices nothing that occurred after Queen Mary's return to Scotland, excepting the birth of her son. This is the more remarkable, as he wrote his work during his exile, and the silence which

* Books of Sederunt of the Lords of Council and Session, vol. iv. part 1.

he observes relative to the murder of Darnley, may, perhaps, be regarded as a tacit admission of his guilt.

The Discourse on Female Succession is the only one of his works which has been reprinted, and it is inserted by Jebb in his Collections “*De Vita et Rebus Gestis Serenissimæ Principis Mariæ Scotorum Reginae, Franciæ Dotariæ.*”*

The present translation is in general executed in the most literal manner, and the idioms of the French language are preserved nearly throughout; while, in some particular passages again, the translator has taken such liberties with his original as to alter the sense of it entirely.

The Continuation begins at the return of Queen Mary from France, and ends in the year 1611. From its commencement, to the year 1573, it appears to be a translation and abridgment of Buchanan; but from the latter date, where Buchanan’s History ends, it is evidently the original composition of a contemporary author.

Unfortunately, there is nothing in the work itself to afford any clue to discover his name, but there seems to be internal evidence, that the Translation of Chalmers,—the Continuation,—and the History of the Kennedies, lately edited by Robert Pitcairn, Esquire, which is contained in the same MS. volume, are the works of one and the same person. Mr. Pitcairn, in his Preface, has expressed an opinion that the History of the

* Vol. i. p. 1. London, 1725.

Kennedies may have been the composition of the elder Mure of Auchindrayne, during the period of his long imprisonment ; and certainly, it is impossible to doubt, that it must have been written by some one, who had been actively engaged in all the Carrick feuds of that day. The Chronicle, too, seems to bear evidence of having been written by a person connected with Ayrshire, and it closes abruptly in March 1611, while Auchindrayne's trial and conviction took place on 17th July following. Who the author was, must now, perhaps, ever remain unknown ; but, from an observation in the translation, we learn, that it was executed after the accession of James to the English throne.

From the carelessness of the transcriber, many of the passages in the MS. are quite unintelligible. In the Translation, these have been corrected, by collating them with the original work ; and in the Continuation, I have endeavoured, in most cases, to supply what was required, by conjectural readings, printed within brackets.

In the names of persons and places in particular, he has often gone very far wrong ; but the greater number of these I have been enabled to correct from other sources. I find this has been omitted to be done in two instances, however, —one on page 125, where Captain Cullayne is called Captain Cowan ; and another on page 153, where Alexander Seytoun is designed Commendator of Paisley, in place of Pluscardine.

The dates, too, of various occurrences narrated in the work differ from those stated elsewhere, but these I have left as in

the MS.; and I have also retained one or two paragraphs which are obvious interpolations.

An Index of Kings to the Translation of Chalmers, and of names and places to the Continuation, is subjoined. From the number of names and places contained in Chalmers, it was found, that it would have swelled the Index beyond all proportion to have included them in it also.

EDINBURGH,
2d November 1830.

MARGINAL NOTES.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>1 THE Yeir of the Varld according to Esebeus 3603 ; befor the cuming of Cryst 1588.</p> | <p>EUENUS I. crounit 98. Ringit 19. The first Scherriffis, Prowestis, and Bailleis in borrowis, and Prowest Merchells, callit Crownaris.</p> |
| <p>3 FERGUS crounit in Scotland the yeir befor the cuming of Cryst 330. He rignitt 25 yeiris. In the first yeir of Coilus, King of Brittane. Heffand the Lyoun to be his airmis in the secund yeir of Coilus of Brittane. The law of Lease Maiestie grawin in stayne. Scotland dewydit in 12 portions. Berigoun in Lochabir. The building of Camelon.</p> | <p>GILLUS crounit 79. Ringit 2.
EUENUS II. crounit 77. Ringit 17. 11
King of Orknay.
EDERUS crounit 60. Ringit 14. The first defeit of the Romanis in Scotland. Cadallus the 4 Lord of Galloway maryt Europa sister to Mettellanus, to quhom begatt Carratacus. The building of Airthouris huiff.</p> |
| <p>4 The law of Lease Maiestie grawin in stayne. Scotland dewydit in 12 portions. Berigoun in Lochabir. The building of Camelon.</p> | <p>EUENUS III. crounit 36. Ringit 7. 12
The first nychtis law of veimen in-stitutt.
METTELLANUS crounit 29. Ringit 39.
Birthe of Cryst.</p> |
| <p>5 FARETHARIS crounit in Scotland the yeir befor Cryst 306, and rang 15 yeiris. In the fyft yeir of Morindus, King of Brittane.</p> | <p>CARBATACUS crounit a. d. 33. Ringit 21. Ganus King of Orknay. 13
CORBREDUS crounit 54. Ringit 18. 14
Rodricus Captane of Morray com in Scotland in the 54 yeir of God. Voada Queine resit ane army of wemen, and defeatt the Romaynis.</p> |
| <p>6 MAINUS crounit y^e 291. He rang 29. The fyrst preuillage to Burrowis. Founding of Round tempillis.</p> | <p>DARDANUS crounit 72. Ringit 4. 15
CORBREDUS GALDUS crounit 75. Ringit 35. The Reformatioun of the abuse off wemen.
LUGTHACUS crounit 101. Ringit 3. 17
MOGALLUS crounit 106. Ringit 36.</p> |
| <p>7 DORNADILLA crounit 262. Ringit 18.
NOTHATUS crounit 233. Ringit 20.
The 12 yeir of Morgan of Brittane.
RUTHER crounit 203. Lord off Kintyir. Scottis and Pechis baneissit to Orknay and Yrland. Lord of Lorne.</p> | <p>CONARUS crounit 148. Ringit 14. Ar-gadus Lord of Galloway maid Re-gent.
ETHODIUS I. crounit 162. Ringit 35. 19
The reparation off Adreans wall.</p> |
| <p>8 RUTHA crounit 187. Ringit 14. The first epitaphes. First Craftis.</p> | |
| <p>9 THEREUS crounit 173. Ringit 12. The first Gowernour Lord of Galloway.
JOSINA crounit 161. Ringit 24 yeiris. First Knowledge of God, and resett of Moses Law.
FINNANUS crounit 137. Ringit 30.</p> | |
| <p>DEUSCUS crounit 107. Ringit 9.</p> | |

- Argadie of Argyll slayne. Ethodius ane grit hunter and luiffer of mwsik. He wes slayne be a harper in the nycht.
- 20 SATRAHELL crounit 194. Ringit 4.
DONALDUS I. crounit 197. Ringit 21.
Sephthemiuis Severus dies at York.
ETHODIUS II. crounit 216. Ringit 16.
- 21 ATHERCO crounit 232. Ringit 22. Natholacus Lord of Argyll. Atherco slew himself for displeasour of his defeatt.
NATHOLACUS crounit 242. Ringit 11.
Murdreist be ane of his domestikis callit Murray.
- 22 FINDOCUS crounit 253. Ringit 10 yeiris. Slayne at hunting be tua tratouris.
DONALDUS II. crounit 263. Ringit 2.
The name of Culdeis hes thair beginning heir.
DONALDUS III. crounit 265. Ringit 12. Crathlintus is fosterit be ane pure man.
- 23 CRATHLINTUS crounit 287. Ringit 24. The leag betuix Scotland and Pechis quhilk had been renewed. Daysius Empriour defeatt by Scottis,—and Romanis put off Brittaine, efter they
- 24 payit tribut. The first Bischop of Scotland.
FINCORMACUS crounit 322. Ringit 47.
The Gift of Vestmuirland. The Yrland men resae the feyth of Jesus Cryst that yeir.
- 25 ROMACUS crounit 358. Ringit 3.
ANGUSANUS crounit 361. Ringit 2.
FETHELMACUS crounit 363. Ringit 3.
He is slayne in the nycht be ane harper, ane fengyeit tratour.
- 26 EUGENIUS I. crounit 366. Ringit 3.
- 28 FERGIUS II. crounit 422. Ringit 9.
The Graham dyk brokine be the predecissor callit Grahame.
- 29 EUGENIUS II. crounit 430. Ringit 30.
- 30 Brittanis randerit tributteris to the Scottis and Pechis, and conqueist be thame, the yeir 496, efter thay had begane to pay tributt to Cesar, A. D. 436. Palladius the first Bischop in Scotland; Patricius in Yrland. The lyff of Finmacull, ane gentilman of gude name. 31
- DONGARDUS crounit 461. Ringit 5. The slachter of the King of Scottis, Dongardus, with fyfteine thousand men.
- CONSTANTIUS I. crounit 465. Ringit 17. Constantius quittis the tributt to the Brittanis, and for his ewill behaviour slayne be the Lord of the Yllis. 32
- CONGALLUS crounit 482. Ringit 20.
- CONRANUS crounit 500. Ringit 33. Pendragon and King Arthour Kingis of Brittaine, is assistit be the Scottis.
- EUGENIUS III. crounit 535. Ringit 34. Nota of landis and tounis. The first giffing of armis to subiectis. 33
- CONVALLUS crounit 568. Ringit 10. The first time that the Crosse wes worne.
- KINNATILLUS crounit 578. Ringit 1.
- AIDANUS crounit 580. Ringit 25. Galloway, Loquhaber, and Caitnis sett for Justeiss.
- KENNETHUS KEIR crounit 606. Ringit 1. 34
- EUGENIUS IV. crounit 606. Ringit 15. Ebba, dochter to the King of Northumberland, is baneist in Scotland vith hir sewin breder.
- FERQUHARDUS crounit 622. Ringit 12. He deis in prissone. 35
- DONEVALDUS, or DONALDUS IV. crounit 632. Ringit 17. The grittest number off Kingis that ewer wes in Brittain. Twa breder of Eufreidus put in prissone.
- FERQUHARDUS crounit 646. Ringit 18. 36
- MALDUINUS crounit 664. Ringit 20. The first gritt plage of Pest that come in Scotland.
- EUGENIUS V. crounit 684. Ringit 4. Ewfredus King of Northumberland is slayne in Galloway, and xx thousand pepill. Sanct Cudbarrt. 37

- EUGENIUS VI. crounit 688. Ringit 10.
- AMBERKILLETUS crounit 697. Ringit 2. The King is slayne be an arrow.
- 38 EUGENIUS VII. crounit 699. Ringit 17. The Register of all the wordy Actis of the Kingis befor put in writt be Sanct Beid.
- MORDACUS crounit 716. Ringit 16. The storie ended by Sanct Beid.
- ETHFINUS crounit 732. Ringit 30. Argyll, Galloway, Murray, Gownouris.
- EUGENIUS VIII., crounit 762. Ringit 3. Donald off the Yllis, and Murdok Lord of Galloway justifeyitt.
- 39 FERGIUS III. crounit 765. Ringit 3. Murdreisst be his wyff, and efter slayis hirself.
- SOLUATHIUS crounit 768. Ringit 20. M'Donald King of the Yllis, and M'Ilquhen, execut.
- ACHAIUS crounit 789. Ringit 32. At this tyme the Sanct Androiss Corse begouth to be worne be Pechis and
- 40 Scottis. Colmanus Lord off Mar.
- 43 CONVALLUS crounit 819. Ringit 5.
- DONGALLUS crounit 824. Ringit 6. The King drounit in Spey.
- ALPIN crounit 830. Ringit 8 yeiris.
- 44 The Kingis veiris stayt at the King of France requeist aganis his confiderattis.
- KENNETHUS II. crounit 839. Ringit 20. The taking of Camelon, and the vter extermynatioun of the Pechis, in the yeir 1171 efter the fyrst entry of the Pechis in this land. The changing and begining of sindry namis of Cuntryis.
- 45 DONALDUS V. crounit 851. Ringit 10. The Battell of Bervik, quhair thair is xx thousand Scottis slayne, and King Donald tane.
- 46 CONSTANTIN II. crounit 861. Ringit 13. Ane gritt battel betuix the Scottis and Deanis.
- ETHUS crounit 874. Ringit 2.
- GREGORIE crounit 876. Ringit 18. 47 The defeatt of the Brittons and Inglistmen; the tining of Northumberland, Vestmuirland, and Cumber-land. The Battell of Lochmaben. The King of Yrland tane be the Scottis. The building of the toun of Aberdeine.
- DONALDUS VI. crounit 839. Ringit 11.
- CONSTANTIN III. crounit 903. Ringit 40.
- MALCOLMUS I. crounit 943. Ringit 48 15. The Prince of Scotland to hald the Kingdom of Vestmwrland of the King of England.
- INDULPHUS crounit 959. Ringit 9.
- DUFFUS crounit 968. Ringit 5. The 49 King murdreist for punissing of vyiss, and hid in ane burne bray.
- CULINUS crounit 972. Ringit 4. Co-hardus Lord of Methwene.
- KENNETHUS III. crounit 976. Ringit 25. The battell of Loncarty. Quhan 50 ane Air is at perfectioun.
- CONSTANTIN IV. crounit 1000. Ringit 2. The gritt fameyne in Scotland.
- GRIMUS crounit 1002. Ringit 9. 51
- MALCOLMUS II. crounit 1010. Ringit 30. The first making of Baronis, and ordour off ward and mareage off the Air. The buik callit Maestie royall. Ane defeatt be the Scottis 52 of the Deans neir vnto Forrest. The King being murdreist, the Actouris drounit in the Loche of Forfar.
- DUNCANUS crounit 1040. Ringit 6. Bancho slayne be Macbethus.
- MACBETHUS crounit 1046. Ringit 17. 53 Macbethus slayne be M'Duff Erle of Fyffe. Of his grit honouris. Of 54 singular Combattis.
- MALCOLMUS III. crounit 1061. Ringit 36. Sorneris tane be land. The slachter of the King be Moubray, eftir callit Peirsy. No Inglis amang 55 the Scottis befor this time, bot all enemeiss. Sanct Margit. The first change off langages.

- 56 DONALDUS the VII. crounit 1097. Ringit 4. The West Yllis tane be the Norrowaymen.
- EDGARUS crounit 1101. Ringit 9.
- ALEXANDER I. crounit 1109. Ringit 17. Daud, broder to Alexander, is maid Erle of Huntintoun.
- 57 DAVID, crounit 1124. Ringitt 29. Fyftein Abbassis and iv bischopreis founditt. Be the sycht of ane mar-
raculis Cross, buildis the Abay off Halirudhous.
- 58 MALCOLME IV. crounit 1153. Ringit 11. The slachter of Argusiane, and exterminatioun of the Murrayis with thair Captane Gildo. On ane false bruitt, the King besegit be his awin subiectis in Peirthe.
- 59 WILLIAME, crounit 1165. Ringit 43. The Captanis of the Yllis ar callit M^cVilliam and M^cBane. Bamerinoche and Arbroithe builditt. The name of Ogilbie hes thair beginning.
- 60 ALEXANDER II. crounit 1214. Ringit 35. Gillespy Ross hangett. The merche be consent maid at the Reir Corse.
- 61 ALEXANDER III. crounit 1248. Ringit 37. The battell off the Largis. The King fallis and brekis his neck at Kingorne.
- 62 JOHNE BALIOLL crounit 1286. Ringit 3. Bervik tane. The Balliol tane. Wallas and his wordy deidis. Wallas betrayit, and his deathe. Bruce sleis Rid John Cuming in Dumfreiss. Bruce crounit King.
- 64 ROBERT BRUCE crounit 1306. Ringit 24. Bruce wyff and his thrie breidering tane, and beheidit att Londone. Thrie hunder thousand Inglismen defeitt be Bruce at Bannockburne. Daud Bruce mareyit the King of Inglandis sister. The incuming of the name of Hammiltoun in Scotland.
- 65 DAVID BRUCE crounit 1130. Ringit 39. Douglas careyis Bruce hairt to the Holy Land. The Duke of Gilder tane be the Scottis. Douglas being tane, is releissit be Ramsay.
- 68 ROBERT STEWART, crounit 1370. Ringit 19. The mareage of Robert the secund to Elizabethe Muir, dochter to Sir Adame Muir, Knycht, quha rang 1370.
- 73 ROBERT III. crounit 1390. Ringit 16. JAMES I. crounit 1424. Ringit 13. The battell of Peperdene, and the beginning of the name of Habrone. Johne Erle of Buchane. Thrie thousand execut be King James the first.
- 74 JAMES II. crounit 1436. Ringit 24. The Douglas and his broder heidit in the Castell of Edinburghe, 1440. The Erle of Crafurd slayne be the Laird of Innerquhairrittie. The Lord of Crichtoune makis ane act, that quhaeuer held a hous agains the King suld be tressone, the quhilk he wes the first foirsein himself. William Erle of Douglas maid Duk of Tourane in Franse, 1450. The Douglesses maid Erllis of Angous and Mortoune, 1451. Dougless is beheidit in Stirling, 1451. Stirling burnt be Hammiltons and Douglassis, 1451. Douglis tane be Johnstone and Cokpull, 1452. This King James the secund wes slayne be ane voige of ane canon at Roxbrughe, 1460.
- 75 JAMES III. crounit 1460. Ringit 28. The Lord of the Yllis wes slayne in the Castill of Innernis, 1461. That same yeir, the King of Denmark quytt the claim he had in Orknay. Cochrayne hangit at the Brig of Lader, 1471. James the thrid slayne at Bannockburne. Barnard Stewartt maid Lord Obany in France, 1484.
- 76 JAMES IV. crounit 1488. Ringit 25. 80 The King of Ingland, ane Counterfeitt Knaiff, baneist, 1489. Andro Bartane directit to the sie agains the

- 81 Portingellis. The feild of Flowdone strukine, 1513.
- JAMES V. crownit 1514. Ringit 28. The Queine mareyitt the Erle of Angous, 1515. The Duk Hammiltonis mother wes King James the secundis dochter, 1516. Debeit betuix Arane and Dougles in Edinburgh, quhair Eglintone son slayne.
- 82 The 1525, the Queine Regent hir beginning to Gowerne. Balcleuche slayne be Dougles, being myndit to relief the King out of thair handis,
- 83 1525. The King, in 1530, begane to gowerne himself. James the fyft past to France in the yeir of God 1533. The Lord Glamis and his wyff, with the Maister of Forbes, ver all execut for tressone agains the the King, 1538. The King passit to the Yllis in Anno 1539. The deithe of King James the fyft, 14 of Decembir.
- 84 1542. The Lord Glamis and his wyff, with the Maister of Forbes, ver all execut for tressone agains the the King, 1538. The King passit to the Yllis in Anno 1539. The deithe of King James the fyft, 14 of Decembir.
- 85 MARIE, crownit 1542. Duk Hammiltone maid Governour of Scotland, 1542. The Erle of Angous restoritt. The feild of Glasgow, 1543. Lennox mareyit to the Erle of Angous Dochter. The toune of Edinburgh and Leithe brunt be Ingland, 1544. Ancrame mwir strukin, 1545. The Cardinell slayne in Sanctandrois, 1546. Pinkie Cleuche strukine, 1547. The Queine conweyit to France, 1548. Hadingtone enterit be the Lord Gray and men of Ingland, and seadgitt the 18 of Junij 1548. The Laird of Weymis, assistit be the cuntry of Fyff, slew sewin hundred Inglismen in Fyff. Stenhaus and M^r. Williame Stewart slayne in ane tymolt betuix the Frainsche and Scottis. Cowdoun Knowis ruines the Castell of Hwme, 1549. Haddingtone tane, 1550.
- 86 1550. M^cColm Toish executt at Strabogy, 1550. Queine Moder maid Regent to hir dochter. Balcleuch slayne be the Fairniheast Car, and the Lord Sanchar be the Lord Sempill, and the Laird of Kinfaunis be the Lord Ruthwene. Hay mouthe buildit. The Queine of Scotland maryit to the Dolpheine of France. The Deith of the Imbassatouris, 1558. The doune casting of the Kirkis, 1559. The seadge of Leith, 1559. The Regentis deathe, 1560. The deithe of the King of France, husband to the Scottis Queine, 1560. The Kingis birthe, 1566.
- 87 James, the Queins broder, maid Lord Murray. The Queine comes to Aberdeyne the 15 of Agust 1562. The Castell of Invernes randerit to the Quein. The feild of Correachy betuix the Queine and Huntly, 1560. The deithe of Huntly. The 26 day of January, Huntly condemnitt. The Queine crownit the 20 of Majj 1563. Lennox restoritt, 1564. The Erle [Lord] of Vchiltreis protestatioun. The Quenis mareage to the Lord Darnley, the 29 of July 1564. The Castell of Hammiltone tane be the King and Queine. The Cheaseabout Redd.
- 88 The slachter of Seinyiour David, 1565. The Kingis birthe, 19 of June 1566. The first of August the Queine gois to the Newhewine, and boittis to Alloway.
- 89 Bothvell hurt. The fyft of October, the Queine and Bothvell brocht to Craigmiller. The baptye of the King in the moneyth of November 1566. The drink of veneme that the King gatt. The Queine rydis to Glesgow the 21 of Decembir. The murthour of the King reweillit be Lord Robert to the King. The murthour of the Kingis fader, 1566, the 11 of December. The King is
- 90 97
- 91 98
- 92 99
- 93 101
- 94 102
- 95 104
- 96 105
- 97 106
- 98 107
- 99 108
- 100 109
- 101 110

- bureyitt vnder nycht besyd Seinyour Daid.
- 111 The King delyuerit to the Erll of Mar
112 in keiping. Bothvell cleandyitt be
ane Assyse. Ane fassone of reve-
singe of the Queine be Bothvell.
The Queine mareyitt to Bothvell.
113 Carberry hill, quhair the Queine is
115 taikine. The Queine put in vard in
Lochlevine. Bothvell becumis ane
piratt, and is tane in Denmark.
- 116 The 28 of July KING JAMES the VI. is
crounit in Stirling. Bothuellis deithe
in Denmark. The Queine cumis out
of Lochlevine the 6 of May 1568.
117 The Langsyd feild strukine the 13
119 of Maij 1567. The doune casting of
Kenmuir 1567, July. The Regent,
the Erll Murray, past in Inland.
120 Duk Hammiltoune returns out of
France in Scotland. The Regent re-
turnis the 2 off February 1567.
- 121 Duk off Norfokis conspirassy. The said
Duk wes committit in ward within
the tour off Londone. The Erlle of
Northumberland, callit Peirssy, tane
122 and vardit in Lochlevine 1570. The
Regent slayne in Lythgow be James
Hammiltoune, quha wes Erlle of
Murray, 23 of January 1570.
- 124 The Castell of Briching beseadgitt and
tane the 2 of October 1571. The
winning of the Castell of Dumbar-
125 tane. The Bischop of Sanctandrois
is hangitt. The last seidge off Leith.
- 126 The 29 of August, the Erll of Len-
nox, being Regent, is slayne in Stir-
ling, 1571.
- The 15 of September 1571, the Erll
of Mar is chosin Regent. The Cas-
tell of Blacknis tane be the Hammil-
127 touns. The Duk of Norfolk beheidit
2 of Junij 1572. The Erll of Mar,
Regent, depairtit 1572.
- 128 The seidge of the Castell of Edin-
130 burghe, 1572. The Castell of Edin-
burghe randeritt, 1573. Secrettaris
deid. Grayndge Accusatioune.
- The Rid swyir is fochtime 7 of Julij 131
1574.
- The Erlle of Mortone depryvitt of his 132
Regentrie, 1578.
- The King tane be the Mortone and
Mar in Stirling the 18th of August.
The seidge of the Castell of Ham-
134 miltone. Lord Obany com out of
France. Lord of Obany com hame
the 20 day of September, 1579. The
Erll of Mortone warditt in the Cas-
135 tell of Edinburghe 1580. His accu-
satione 20 Maij, 1581. Angous ba-
neisit to France.
- The King tane in Ruthwene 24 of Au- 136
137 gust 1583. Duk of Lennox banis-
mentt. Captane James is maid Chan-
138 sleir, 1584. The King rydis to Stir-
ling, and takis the Castell 14 Apryll.
The Erll of Gowry beheidit 4 of
139 Maij. Drumquhaissil and Maynis
executt 14 of Junij 1584. The Par-
liament of Lynlythgow. A bankitt
140 at the Corse of Edinbrughe. Slach-
ter of the Erll of Eglintone.
- The executioun of the Queine. Seidge 141
of Lochmabene, taking of my Lord
Maxuell. The randering of the Cas-
tell, and hanging of M^r. Daid Max-
uell. The slachter of Sir William
Stewartt. Deithe of the Erll of An-
gous.
- Erlle Merschell send to Denmark. The 142
King gois to Denmark in October
1588. The King and Queine landis
in Leithe 1590.
- Breane Orok send in Inland, and exe- 143
cutt. The Erll of Bothvell breckis
vard out of Edinburghe Castell. The
Erll Bothvell cumis to the Abbay
and slayis William Schaw, 27 Dec^r.
144 The burning of Dunybrissil, and
slachter of the Erll of Murray on
the 12 off February 1591.
- The forfaitir of the Erll Bothvell 1592. 145
The Raid of Falkland, the 27 of Ju-
lij 1592. Angous vardit. Huntly and 146
Arroll denunceit rebellis. M^r. John

- Graham slayne be Sir James Sandilandis, 14 of Februar 1592. Angous brekis ward. Laird of Fintry heidit. The doun casting of Strabogy and Slaynis. The Erll of Bothuell cumis to the Abbay, and is resaut in fawour. Huntly, Angous, and Arroll resaut in fawour, 11 of October 1593.
- 147 The Lord Maxuell is slayne the 17 of December 1592.
- 149 The Prince borne the 19 of Februar 1592. The reid of Leithe be Bothuell the 3 of Apryll 1594. The 3 off Apryll, the King makis ane orisone in the Kirk of Edinburgh. Huntly, Arroll, and Angous are forfaititt. The Prince baptest y^e penult of August 1594.
- 150 The battell betuix Huntly and Argyll the 3 off October 1594. The tuilly betuix Montroise and Sandilandis.
- 151 Herculis Stewart hangitt.
- 152 Chancellor Maitland depairttis. Fameyn and deithe. Montrois maid Chancellor, and Octavianis pleacitt. The number of Kirkis. Balclewch takis Kinmwnt out off Cairhill.
- Cailleis tane. Huntly and Angous resaut in fawour. 154
- The Queine delyueritt of Lady Elisabeth. Huntly, Angous, and Arroll resaut be the Kirk. 155
- Ane vproir in Edinburgh. 156
- Combatt betuix Carmichell and Bruntfeild. 156
- Sir James M^cConeill maid Knycht. The Ministeris relaxitt. The marriage of Erll of Caissillis. Huntly, Arroll, and Angous restoritt. The gritt eclipsis, 1598. 157
- The Erll of Angous maid Luifftenant. M^cLeane slayne the 5 of August. Caissillis is maid Thesaurer. Huntly and Hammiltoune, Marqueissis. Ane Inglisman conveyit out of Scotland. 158
- The yeir of God is chayngit. The Laird Carmichell slayne be Armistrang. 159
- Ane conspiracie devyssid be the Erll of Gourie to slay his Maiestie. 160
- Duk of Albayne is borne. 163
- Essix aryssis in airmis. 164





ANE CRONICKILL OF
THE KINGIS OF SCOTLAND
THAIR LYFF AND DESENTT.

GATHELUS the sone of Cecroppis Fondatour and first King off Athenis, or, according to the opinion of sum, sone vnto Argineolous IV King of Argius, being weill accompanyitt with 3oung and valgieant men of his cuntrie of Greife, passit the Meddittairiayne sie wnto Egipt, quhar foir his gritt walgancie done in the veiris aganis the Ethiopianis in fauour of Pharo King of Egipt, he had in mairryadge SCOTA dochter to this King Pharo and sifter to him that wes drownit in the Reid sie. Efter to eschew the grit pwnifment and creweltie of the 3oung Pharo becaus of his obstenance impeding the Issallarittis to returne to thair land of Canaan, Gathelus with his wyff Scota and his bairnes weill accompanyitt with Greikis and Egiptianis come frome Egipt and descendit in Hiberia, that lang tyme efter that wes callit Lufitania, and of thame ewer senfyne on ane pairt thairoff callit Portingaill or Portgathell. Bot sum of the Hiftoreance ar of opinioune that it is sua callit of the Gaulis that thair diffenditt, without gewing acountt of the tyme to haue bene sa antient. Gathelus heawing defaitt the Hiberiance that wald haue stayitt his intry, builditt the toune of Barchara. Efter, at the sollicitioun of

the Hiberiance, and to his grit commodittie, he transporttit him and his cumpanie to the cuntrie off Cadis in Spayne, and to Cantabria callit preffantly Bisquay, quhair haiffing cauffit build the toune callit Brigance, presentlie callit Compostilla, thair he wes crounit King, and cauffit his pepill to be callit SCOTTIS efter the name of his wyff SCOTTA.

Seing schortlie efter the increfs of his pepill, and the cuntrey to littil to maynteyne thame, he sent Hiber his eldest fone to feik forthe ane wther refidence, quho hawing conquieft the Ylle callit eafter his name Hibernia, presentlie callit Yrland, left his broder Hemecus dominus and heid oure his pepill in Yrland, and returnitt to Spayne, quhair he fuceiditt to his father efter his deathe. This Hemecus deceiffit without childrein. Than wes the Scottismene in Yrland that he had in chairge being moleffit be the Abourigantes the inhabitantis. Thay war fuc-kowritt be Ptolomeus and Hibertus fonnis of Metellius King ovr the Scottis in Spayne, by quhome all thame of Yrland war dewydit in tua duchies, and by thame gowernitt. Thanaus being sent out of Spayne to paiffify certaine debaittis betuix the twa Duchies afoir namit, according to his counfell thay agreitt, and chofit Simon Brek fon wnto the King of Spayne for to ring ovr thame in Yrland.

ROTHESAIUS fone wnto Notafilious the sext king of Yrland defenditt of Simone Brek heffand fend a certane nwumber of his pepill in the Yllis presentlie callit the West Yllis of Scotland, callit the first eafter his name Roifay, so callit at this presentt. The rest war callitt Hibridis of Hibir afore mentionat, bot ewer remembering thame felffis of thair first defentt, thay callit thame felffis Scottis Albanichis, and thair cuntry Albenie.

Thay leiffit ane lang tyme but ane King, and had bot captanis our thame of thair grit tryb, and had thair conwentioune in Argyllie, quhilk thay callit Argathalie efter the name of thair fader Gathelus, and this continewit neir the space of thrie hundrethe geiris and fourtie.

FERGUS the first, sone of Ferquhardus King of Yrland, descendit of Gathelusone to Cecroppis King of Athenes, and of consequence, of Japhett sone to Noy [Noah] by his sone Javan that had in partage the cuntrie of Greife, comprehendand the Realme of Athenes, arywit in the Ylle Albanie weill accompanyitt of sudderttis, and wes suddantlie electit King be the Scottis, and crownit thair first King in the Cheyir off Marvill defteanett for that office in all tyme efter the foirsaïd Gathelus. This new King tuik to his Armis the Rid Lyoune, quhilk wes ewer borne be his successioun. The king of Pechis affistit be the Brittonis, and at poynt to gif battell, wnderstuid be the conferanse with King Fergus, wnder affurance, as be wther intelligances, the intentioun of the Brittonis for to hald off induring the battell, and efter to sett wpone the vinquiffar: efter lang discurs, nochtwithstanding the Pechis alledgece, quha favorit the Brittonis, of the oracles that the Scottis fuld be the exterminioun of the Pechis away, thay accordit with the Scottis, and renewit the first allyance, ioyning thair-to, that ony iniury done to the ane fuld be done to the wther; and that thay fuld adioyne thair forffis to resist the ennemie, and speciallie the Brittonis. Coilus, feing him frustrat of his intent, and the verrittie knawin of the taking of certane buitting and bestiall at his command, appairtning wnto the Pechis, duelling wpone the ffronteiris of Scotland, maid be his command, thinking be this iniurie to renew the weir betuix thame; and vnderstanding the grit iniuries and reiffis done be the Scottis and Pechis to his subiectis, he put fordwartt ane gritt airmie for to rewendge thair wrangis; with the quhilk mairching towards thame, he wes defaïtt at Silurca, efter that, callit of his name, Coil, or Kyll. Efter this wictorie, the crowne wes nocht onlie grantit be the aithis of the Scottis to this Fergus and his airis, bot also thair ordinance grawine in staine contenand the tennour of Leafemaïestie, and gewin to thair Relegeous men, the Drewatis, in custodie. And to eschew all inwy and iniurie from that tyme forthwartt, all the landis of the Realme, be his commandment, war dewydit

in equall portioumis and loittis be vii of his subiectis, directit be him to that effect, the first pairt falling to ane callit Cornab and his pepill, being the Lordschip of Cornachas, efter, callit of his name, Cathenis and Sudderland. Lutorch the secund Lord gat the prowince at this tyme callit Roifs. Varrach the thrid Lord gat Murray. Thalís the fourt Lord gat Boyne, Aingzie, Strabogie, Garreoché, Formartyne, Boquhane. Marthares the fyft Lord had the prowince of Marr, Badgenoché, and Loquhabér. Nouante the sext Lord gat Kintyir and Lorne. Atholus the fewint Lord gatt Atholl, 3it namit of his name. Croones Epidithes the aucht Lord gatt the prowince of Strabrane and Bredalbane. Argadus the nynt Lord gat Argyllé. Lelgoeh the tent Lord gat the province of Lennox and Cliddisdeill. Silvrcht the ellewint Lord gat the Lordschip of Kyill, Carrík, and Cwninghame. The Briganteinis ane pepill werrie valgiant gat the tuelft Lordschip callit Galloway, without casting of loittis, becaus thay had weil deferwitt. And the Brittanis, schortlie efter, being cheiffit be the saidis Briganteinis fourth of the prowince off Anderdeill, thay addit that prowince to their landis. All the foirsaidis prowinceis wes lang tyme efter, according to the names of the foirsaid Lordis, styllit; bott tyme and certane wther accidentis, and speciallie efter the returne of Fergus the secund, the fourtieth king of Scottis, findry war changitt to wther namis heirafter specifeitt. This said King Fergus the first maid mony guid ordinances for the peace and commoun veill, and administratioun of iustice. The Castell of Berigone in Loquhabar wes biggit be him; and returninge from Yrland, efter the paceifeing of certane feditionis begun amangis his parentis, be ane grit tempest of sie wes drownit befyde ane Craig in Argil, callit, efter his name, Craig Fergus, quhair he wes bureyit the xxiv 3eir of his ring. Cruthneus Camelonus King of the Pechis cauffit build the toune callit efter him, Camelone, and the town of Agnedaim, lang tyme efter, be Ethus king off Scotland, callit from his name, Edinbrughe.

[The nobillis of Scotland foirseeing the grit inconveniencies quhilk wald aryse be reafon of the ȝouthe of the twa sonnys of the said Fergus namit Ferlegus and Mainus, principallie haweand regaird to thair infancie, and the beginning of thair kingdome, maid ane law of the Royall Successioune ordeinand that in tyme to com, in caifs that the childrein of the King deceiffand fuld not have passit the aige of fourtein ȝeris, that he of the blude royall wha wes nerrest, beand worthie and capable fuld be electit to rign dureing his lyfe, without preiudice of the richteous heretouris when thay atteinit the parfite aige.]

FERETHARIS broder of the foirsaid Fergus according to the tenour of the foirsaid Ordinance being electit the secunde King of Scotland, and haiffand refaivit the fuord, seaptour, and crowne, quhilkis ar the fingis royall, in the samin forme ȝit obseruit, excepting onlie four corffis in memorie of the Cristiane faithe, keipit onviolatt eiver sen the refaiving of the samin, and also four flur dullyffis adioynit in the tyme of the allyanceis maid betuix France and Scotland, as sal be heirefter mair amplier schawin, he continewit thereafter to be ane valgeant prince, and ane gude iusticiar. Efter Ferlegus, haiffing mowit certaine seditiouns aspyring to the Croune, nochtwithstanding the gude will of his said unckle that wald haue riffing him in his fauour and handis, wes repulffit be the nobillittie, and fleing to the Cuntrie of the king of the Pechis, and efter in Brittane, he deit ane littill efter the deceifs off his said unckle.

MAINUS the thrid King of Scottis ȝounger son to the said Fergus, not onlie maid gude Lawis for the preserwatioun of the croun and common weill, but gaif power to euerie toun to iudge wpoun cauffis of littill importance contractit within thair townis, reserwand gritt crymis to be iudgit and puniffit anes in the ȝeir in his presence, conforme to the ordour of iustice airis ȝit obseruitt, bot also being werrie religious, ac-

ording to the custome leirnit in Egipt be his predecefsouris he cauffit found of round tempillis, and mak sacraficis, and enterteinit the ministeris thair of.

DORNADILLA the fourt King of Scotland sone to the foirsaid Mainus haweing renewit the peace with the Brittanis and Thara king of the Pechis, maid mony gude ordinances, and cauffit them be writtin publictly in tabillis affweill for the pollacie of the commoun weill, as for the adminiftratioun of iustice amangis hunteris obseruit to this day. He was gritlie gewin to hunting, as also all his subiectis. He deit in Berigonium lewand onlie ane sone namit Ruther.

NOTHATUS the fyft King of Scotland and the broder of the foirsaid Dornadilla be the said law of fuickseffion ellectit, efter the first twa zeiris wes sua diffolatt in all sort of wyce, and ringit with sa gritt tirranie, thatt Dowallus Lord of Galloway affistit of findry utheris Scottis requiring him to leiff as ane king, thair intervenit ane certane debaitt quhair he wes defeatt.

RUTHER the sext King of Scotland sone to the foirsaid Dornadilla, aganis quhome Ferquhardus Lord of Kintyir having rebellitt, not only villing to rewendge the deathe of Nothatus his fader in law, bot also to have depoiffit him as being crownit aganis the tennour of the foirsaid law of fuceffion becaus of his gouthe, wes cheaffitt and his pepill defeatt. And returninge, thair chieff wes slayne and disconfeitt be the king in ane battall almoift continewand tua dayis besydis Berregonyoun, quhair Getus king of the Pechis affisting to this Ruther his sone in law and the saidis Dowallus with all the walgeant men of baithe the realmis wer all heillellie slayne. Than the foirsaid Iduallon king of Brittones feing the tyme comodius for to posses him selff in bothe the Realmes of Scottis

and Pechis approacht withe ane gritt airmie ; and the principall Pechis escheaping from this battall being aduerteiffitt of this, to saiff themselves and thair zoung king namit also Getus, thay fled to the Yllis of Orknay quhair thay remanitt lang in guid peace with the inhabitantis of the famin. And Ruther being beseidgitt within the castell of Berrygonyoun be the Brittonis, whilft that Colanus the Lord of Lorne iffueing be the gritt portt haifferring his lyff for his fouerane, the king forfitt out at the bak zett, and finding ane boit readdy thair, inbarkitt and passitt in Yrland, quhair heaving remaynitt ten zeiris, thairefter solistit be Getus king of Pechis, remayninge in the Yllis of Orknay to return and to recouer thair cuntrey, come be fie to Lochbrome, and had ane rancounter in Dingwall of Ros, and schortlie efter thay wane ane battell aganis the Brittonis in ane prowince callitt ewer efter becaus of the wictorie, Ruthir-land, of his name Ruther. This slachter wes so gritt ane afuiffioun off bluid thatt gaiff occaffioun to all the thrie Kingis to leiff lang in peace, contentting thame with thair landis antiantlie be thame possellet. Sua Ruther deit leaffing ane sone namit Thereus of the aige of ten zeiris.

RUTHA the fewint King of Scotland cosing germane to Ruther electitt be the saidis law of successioun, he recompanfitt not onlie the vailgeant men that haiffart thair lyffis for defense of thair cuntrie, bot also efter thair deathis cauffit ereck epitaphes on thair tombis, declairing in particular thair wailgeant and worthie actis. And thairefter he brocht in all number of craftismen in his realme ; as also becaus thair wes no fort of money in the Realme, he ordanit ane portioun or member of ewery beaft that wes slayn for ane wadge and intertenement affweil for the craftis men as for the Justiciar, and that becaus he fuld nocht be ane bryber, and principallie the medicinaris for thair wadgis, for he wes the first that brocht cunning men in Scotland fra findrie pairttis. He inter-

teneit weill the ambaffadouris fend from Ptolome King of Egipt for to remark the fituatioun of the Ylle of Brittain, and he finding the Scottis as gitt to obserue findry of the maneris and fassonis of Egiptianis, as discendit off thame, wes werry glaid, and gaiff him werry mony notable giftis. In end the King defyris to leiff in peace gaiff owr the Crown to Thereus the richteous heretour.

THEREUS the aucht King of Scottis sone of the foirsaid Ruther heiving weill gowernit his realme the first sex zeiris, chayngit his maneris all contrairearie, leiwing his subiectis to gif thame felfis to all kynd of wyce without haweing fear ather of God or man, bot haweing knowlege that his nobillittie wes to depywe him of his Crowne, he fled into Gritt Brittain, and during his absence Conanus Lord of Galloway ane vailgeant man and ane gude Justiciar wes electitt Gowernowr: being aduerteiffit off the deathe of Thereus the King, he quatt his office.

JOSINA the nynt King of Scottis, broder to the foirsaid Thereus, haweand renewit the allyance with the Pechis and Brittonis, he wes grittie gavin to medicyine heawand learnit the famin in Yrland the time quhan Ruther remaynit thair. In this tyme be the instructioun of twa Philosoquhairis Druadis castine on land be tempest of wedder, mony of his subiectis left the adoratioun of sone and mone, and vther creattoris, and put thair onlie confidence in onlie God, as they quha had refaiffit the law of Moses.

FINNANUS the tent King of Scotland sone of the foirsaid Josina knowing the luiff of his subiectis to be the most fuir way to leiff in peace, not onlie be giftis and intertenements wan the hairttis, speciallie of his nobillittie, and ordanit all the grit effaires to be directit be thair counsell, bot also he gaiff leiff to them and to all his subiectis to erectt imagis

to thair particular Godis without pregedeis of thame that wald honour the onlie God. He cauffit build the principall retreat of thair minifteris the Druadis, pepill learnit in thair religioun, vithin the Ylle of Man, whence (as Julius Cefar, Tacitus, Plinius, and Strabo say) the said religioun of Druadis wes transportit in France. The King haweing renewit the peace with his nyctbouris, and mareit his fone Drufcus to the dochter of the King of Brittanis, deid and lysis in Berigonyoun.

DRUSCUS the XI King of Scotland fone vnto the foirfaid Finnanus, the gritteft pairt of his fubiectis, feing his maneris contrarie to his faderis, gewin him felf to drukines and licherie, and all wther fort of wycis, and followinge the counfall of certane rebellus men of ewill and lewd lyff, affemblit thame felfs wnder cullour to coreck the corruptouris of the kingis law. Drufcus feing him felf fa preiffit, and feing na uther remidye to efchew the prefent danger, promeiffit in tyme to cum to follow the counfell of his nobillitie in all his effairis, bot fuddantlie efter, to the end that he mycht be rewengit of thair interpryfe, he invitteit the principall of his nobillitie to ane denner in the caftell of Berigonyone, quhair thay war all flayne be airmit men expreflie ordanit for that effect. For this crueltie the reft of his fubiectis, alfweill men as wemen, raife aganis him, and he preiffand furth of the caftell wes flayn be thame, and pwniffit be forfatry. And his childrein becaus thay war thocht odious for to ring for feir thay had rewengit the deathe of thair fader fled in Yrland. Awyis efter lang reffoninge, the nobillittie not willing to chainge the Reafe of the bluid royall ellectit Euenus cuffing to the said Drufcus for to ringe in thair abfence.

EUENUS the XII King of Scottis, cuffing germane of Drufcus wes the firft that refautit the aithe of fideillitie of his fubiectis as git obseruit be the kingis to this day. He alfo cauffit the gounge men to leiff a ftrick lyffe

accordinge to the antiant vſage, bot cauffit thame exerceifs thair bodyis in all exerceiffis neidfull. The King of Pechis being affiftitt be the Scottis aganis the Brittonis, bayth the airmeis wes defeatt, the wictorie remaynand as it war bothe equall. King Euenus wes the firſt that gave iudgis to euerie prowince callit Vicontis, and Juſtice Courtis, the Proweftis mairſchellis, callit in Scottis, Crownaris. He wes bureitt at Euonium.

GILLUS baſtart ſone to Euenus being weirie to ringe and ſeing grit diffentioun betuix Dothanus and Dorgallus ſonis to the foirsaidis Drufcus havinge returnit at the commandement of the ſaid Euenus in Scotland, they war put to deathe be certane pepill intyffit be Gillus wnder cullour to crowne thame incontinent. He cauffit the nobillitie beleiff that he had eſchaipit with grit danger of his lyff out of thair handis, and that he wes frie of the murthour. And than begane to alledge that the Gowerment of the Realme apertenit to him, and that he had ane grit ſowme of mony to diſtribuit amangis thame as he promeiffitt to do, and praying thame to be of ane accord quha fuld ſuceid, and that he fuld haue the Gowerment of the Crowne; bot the Lordis perfeiffing that thay war inveirynt with ane cumpany of ſudderttis laid for thame, and to the end to eſchew the preſent danger, conſentit, and he wes the XIII King of Scotland. And continwallie thairefter, he preiffit be all meanis for to poſſes the realm quhilk he had gottin be turrany, ſeming to be werrie religious in diſcourceis and making of ſacrifeice, he returned out of the Ylle of Man and cauffit murthour Liſimorus and Cormacus ſonis to the foirsaid Dothanus, and all wtheris thair adherance without heaffand reſpect to perſonis, and thairfoir being extremlie haittit wes chaiffit in Yrland, and Cadallus Lord of Galloway than ellectit Gowermour; bot thairefter Gillus returnit and ſaickit all the weſt Yllis, and being perſewit be Cadallus wes defeatt, and his head brocht out of Yrland, and Cadallus redie to cum on land tint ane gritt number of his peipill be tempeſt of fie.

EUENUS secund of that name the **XIV** King of Scotland nevoy of the foirsaid **Finnan** was mareit to **Siora** dochter to **Getus** the thrid of that name King of the **Pechis**. He persewit **Balus** King of **Orknay** that had sackitt the province of **Kaitnes** and **Rofs** pertening to Scotland, the quhilk flew him self for feir to be tane be **Euenus**. He cauffit big the tounes of **Innerloch** and **Innernes**, and in memorie of him and of **Cadallus** thair figouris war adorit of the pepill.

EDERUS newoy of the laidis **Drufcus** hewand eschait the handis off **Gillus**, and transportit be his nureifs in the **Yllis** wes crownit the **XV** King of Scotland. Than as **Bredus** Lord of the **Yllis** enterit into **Argyll** willing to rewendge the deithe of **Gillus** his cuffing, his schippis and pepill war defeatt be **Ederus**. **Caius Julius Cefar** hawing tint ane battall wes cheaffit be **Cassibilane** King of **Brittane** helpit be the **Pechis** and **Scottis** wnder the charge of **Cadallus** Lord of **Galloway**. The geir following, the pepill of **Cassibilane** hewand ouer grit confidence in thair awin pissance, and heffand refuiffit the help of **Scottis** and **Pechis** war defeat in twa or thrie battallis togidder, and thair King randerit tributer to **Cefar**, peyand geirle to him **M.M.M.** pundis of filuer. **Cefar** wnderstanding that his allyance wes refuiffit of the **Scottis**, and willing to mak weir amangis thame, wes aduerteiffit of the new feditioun begune in **France**, to pacifie the quhilk he returnit. Quhilk makis ws to think that the round tempill callit **Julius Hoiff** in Scotland wes not biggit be him, bot as **Corneilleus Tacitus** writtis, it wes buildit be **Vispatian** in the honour of **Claudius Cefar**. **Marketus** newoy of the foirsaid **Gillus** accompaniet be **Yrland** men heffand spulzeit the **West Yllis** in the absense of the **Inhabitance** of the same, thay being in airmis with **Ederus** abyding the incuming of the **Romanis**, wes defeatt and hangit be **Cadallus** Lord of **Galloway** Luiff-tennent to the King of Scotland. This King wes bureyitt at **Euonium**.

EUENUS the thrid, sone to the foirsaid Ederus the XVI King of Scotland being full of all fortis of wyces specialle of leitcherrie, gef leiff lykwyis to all his subiectis to have hwirris and commone wemen, bot also the wyffis of thair waffalis to be commone; and forder geaff liberty to the lordis to haue the first nicht of all the maidis that wes maryit in thair landis, quhairfoir being deidlie heattit of all his subiectis wes therefoir taine and put in prifone, quhill he wes slayne be ane man, quha thinking to have thankis at the handis of Cadallus than Gowernour, bot in recompance he was haugitt. This king left na bairnis of his body.

METELLANUS the XVII King of Scotland newoy of the foirsaid Ederus be his broder Cornanus wes ane prince werrie peciable, gracious, and debonare, as be all his deidis may be feine. Thair come ambaffatouris from Cesar Augustus secund Empriour efter that he had requiestit the Britonis and Caffibilanus thair King to leiff in peace with thair nychtbouris, as did the rest of the princes of the warld. They requirit that Metellanus mycht also keip ametrie and peas with Cesar alsweill as with the Brittonis his tribeteris. With thais, ambaffatouris wes direct be Metellanus to congratulate Cesar, givene him gritt presents. Now in the tent zeir of his ring our Sawiour Cryft wes borne of the Virgen Mairie, the zeir of the warld according to Esebeus 5199, and the zeir efter the corenatioun of Fergus the first King of Scottis CCC.XXX zeiris. Metellanus being deid without bairnis wes burreyit in Bergonyone. War leifing at this tyme, Cicero, Strabo, Owid, Marcus Varro, Titus Leuius, and Saluftius.

CARATACUS newoy of the foirsaid Metellanus, by his sifter Europea and sone wnto the said Cadallus Lord of Galloway succedit to be the XVIII King of Scotland. Then as the Scottis hiftoreis reporttis that Guiderius King of Brittonis deliberatt to withhold the tributt, and alfua wn-

derstanding that Vispatiane compayngeoun to Claudius Cessar the fyft Empriour wes redie to enter within his cuntrie of Britane for to ruinatt itt, and be reffoun quhairof following the counfell gewand be Caratacus to his ambassatouris fend to seik support of the Scottis, he inffit the Frainche men first to rebell aganis the Romanis. Plautius Luiff tennent Roman foirseing the interpryse, he remayning in Grit Brittane, gaif battell befydis the rewer of Gariennon, in the quhilk he defeatt Guiderius, and allmaist all his Pepill, alse weill men as wemen, being at the conflict. Claudius haweing arrivit thairefter being requeisit by Vispatiane refaut the Britonis in his faour, and permitit Arviragus to ring owr thame according to the counfall of Plautius. Than the said Claudius Cesar, efter haveing gane to the Yllis of Orknay quhair he defeatt tua thousand inhabitance, returnit to the toun of Rome triumphantly, and leides with him Ganus King off the saidis Yllis. The foirsaid Caratacus wes schortlie efter ellectit principall of the Britonis airmie, and also of the Pechis, estemeit to aucht scoir thousand men, and that not onlie to rewenge his sifter Voada wyff of Arviragus quha wes wranguillie put in prisone be hir husband, and quho had teane ane Romane womane to wyffe, bot thocht be this airmie to cheafs all the Romaynis out off Albeon. The battall being ioinitt, continewit ane haille day aganis Plautius and Arviragus for the Romanis, bot the wictorie in end wes equall. Than Vispatian being sent with ane grit airmie aganis thame slew Illithara King of the Pechis, and cheffit Caratacus, and defeat thrie scoir and fywe thousand Scottis, alsueill as Pechis and Britonis in ane battall neir to York, he refaiffit the secund tyme Arviragus in his mercie, because that he had a little before rebellit aganis the Romanis and accordit with his wyfe Voada without the consent of Vispatian, reservand always the iurisdictione of the Brittonis to the Romanis. And efter hewand given graice to the Pechis, he cauffit build the tempill callit to this day Julius Hoiff (att this tyme Plautius wane ane weir battall in Galloway aganis Caratacus

and faickitt the toun of Carrik), he returnit to Rome. This being done Plautius haveing chaffit Caratacus returning out of Argyll, and defeat his pepill, he deit in Britane. Heirefter Caratacus deliberating to rewendge certane iniuryis done be Ostorius Scapula Luiff tennant Roman gaderit ane grit airmie of Pechis, Scottis, and Brittonis to the number of fourtie thousand, alfweill men as wemen, bot the maist pairt of thame war slayne in ane battall in Lowdeane. Than wes his wyff and dochter and brethir tane priffoneres, and him self lykwyfs trusting in his gude moder Carthowmunda wes delywerit in the hands off Ostorius. And efter haueing obtenit the fauour of Claudius, and being gritlie estemitt to be wordie and curradgeous in all his deidis, leiffand ane of his brethering and his dochter in pledge at Rome, returnit in Scotland, and deitt schortlie thairefter without children. He is bureyitt in Carrik.

CORBREDUS the XIX King of Scottis broder vnto Caratacus, efter haueing gewin certane conflictis in Galloway aganis Cefius Naficus, Cap-tane wnder Aulus Didius Luiff tennent Romane, thay wer agreitt and ap-pointitt in thir conditiones that Corbredus fuld remayne ane gude freind to the Romanis, and that Conkiftus King of Pechis fuld pey certane tri-buitt to interteyne his suddertis abyding at Camelone, quhilk wes the prin-cipall toun in the Pechis dominione. Bot nyne zeirs efter, Corbredus being affittit be Charauatus King of Pechis and Rodricus Conduker of the Morays, ane pepill cheaffit out off Jermony be the Romaynis, is said efter to have win the tounis of Beruik and Carleil, defeatt and cheaffit out of the cuntrie all the Romanis and thair adheirance; and efter being affittit be Voadia Quein of Brittane his sifter, quha wes accompanyit of fywe thousand wemen of Brittane, and ane gude company of wailgeant men and gude suddertis, sche seikand rewendge of the grit willannye done to hir and hir twa dochtirris, defeatt fewintie thousand Romanis in ane battall, and cheaffit Catus procutour of Cesar to France, and thay tint on

thair fynd threttie thousand men. Bot schortlie efter Voadā in ane wther battall loſt four ſcoir thouſand men, Britonis, Scottis, Pechis, and Morays, and mony wemen, all defeatt be Paulinus Suetonius Luiff tennent Romane, ſcho being thair tain ſlew hir ſelf in priſſone. Veſtmaria is ſo callit of Marius ane Roman, King of Britanis be reſſoun of his wyff eldeſt dochter to Arviragus and to Voadā.

DARDANUS the xx King of Scottis nevoy to the ſaid Metallanus notwithstanding of his gude memoreyis in time paſt and giſſin occaſiounē to all his ſubiectis to beleiff that all maittairis ſuld be weall induring his tyme gowernet, alvyiſ his actis efter following preiffit that he wes given to all wyce. And alſo he infeckit his hail ſubiectis uſſing the counſell of men and baſe wemen, and ſpeciallie of ane Conanus, quha wes thair-efter hangit in the end. Being conwiectit that he ſuld ſubbornat Carmonacus to murder the childrein of the foirſaid Corbredus lawfull here-touris of the crowne, and that he had confeſſit the ſame, wes in ane tw-melt ſlayne be his ſubiectis.

CORBREDUS GALDUS the XXI King of Scotland ſone of the foirſaid Corbredus imployit him ſelf for the ſpeace of thrie geiris to pacifie the ciuill weiris and to reforme the maneris, principallie the abuſe and liberty grantit to the Lordis of the Cuntrie vponē the wemen and maidis ſubiect to thame. Thairefter being accompanyeit with fiftie thouſand men, he loſt tuelf thouſand of thame in ane battall in Galloway aganis Petilius Luiff tennent Romane, and being hurt him ſelf, he fled to ſaiff him ſelf in the Lennox. Thairefter Vodicia the zoungeſt dochter off Arviragus cuming be nicht out of the Yll of Man weill accompanyeitt alſweill of men as of wemen, to rewendge not onlie the iniurie done to hir fader and moder, bot alſo the iniurie done to hir ſelf, ſcho cumand defeatt Petilius in his camp be nicht, and cauſſit ſlae all his ſudderttis

that remanit within the garifonis in Carrick, bot in end haweing tint ane battall aganis the Romanis, and scho being tane wes put to deathe be thame. This being done, Julius Frontinus than Luiffennent to the Romanis hewand defeatt twa thousand Scottis men in Galloway returnis to Rome, and Julius Agricola fuceidit to him ; and wnderstanding that the Garifones left be him in Galloway wer defeat be the inhabitantis of Annerdeill, after haveing gained two battalls aganis Carnacus King of Pechis, and recovered the Ylle of Man, he defeat the whole inhabitantis of Annerdail, and the 3eir following he tuik in the cuntrie of Vicomage now callit Striueling shire. And passing the rewer of Forthe, he wan the cuntrie of Fyff, and wan owr be the help of ane brig at Striueling and tharefter returnit to Argyll, and in ane skirmis neir Dunkeld, he defeat Galdus accompanyit with Garnadus King of Pechis with certane Yrland men cumand to their supportt, being in all fiftie thousand men. The 3eir following in the same pleace, Agricola wan ane wther battall aganis theas Kings, being accompanyit of Gildo Captane of ten thousand Deanis and Norrowageanis to the number of fourtie thousand men ; and haffing loft ane grit fleit of schippes in Pentlande firthe, and being conductit be the men of Orknay send ane other gritt fleitt of schippis and men, and inverynit all the Yllis of Scotland and returnit in saiftie to Rome, quhair Agricola wes heillellie honorit be reffoun of his wordie victouries, bot wes schortlie impoiffonit be the moyane of Domitiane the XII Emprour of Rome. Schortlie efter be reffoun of the diffentione betwix Gneus Trebellius Luiffennent Romane and his suddertis willing rather to obey Cayius Sifinius cuffling to Agricola than him, they wes suppriffit, winqueift and cheaffit be Galdus in ane battall neir the toun of Incheteuthil, quhair the Romanis brak ane brig of timmer efter thay war passit the same, quhilk brig thay had schortlie befoir builditt wpone the rewer of Tay. Galdus alua obtenit ane wictorie aganis the Romanis neir to Dunkell, quhair thair remanit deid on the feild twa thousand

Scottis men and fywe thousand of the Romanis. This done Gneus Trebellius heffing intelligence of certane ceueill feditiouns mowit at Rome aganis Domitiane for ane murthour committit towardis ane certain subiect, and also that Marius King of Brittannis mycht not resist the grit rebellions reiffit aganis him quhilk wes the caus that he fled out of Scotland into Brittane, and wes defeat be the way within Kyill be Galdus and Garnadus Kingis of Scottis and Pechis quhilk wes succerrit be ane cumpany of Britanne fuldiouris being send be Marius to defend the Romanis to ane grit number of men and wemen, and seing him selff incloiffit within his camp and distitude of all support, be his ambassadouris obtenit grace alweill to him selff as to his wther Romanis, being as gitt xx thousand on lyff, and wes sufferit to pas in Brittane heffand loift in the thrie battallis befor abuiiff xxx thousand, and be resfoune of the grit wictoreyis obtenit in the prowince of Brigantia they callit the cuntrie, Galloway or Galdea of the name of Galdus, quha deceaffit the xxxv of his ring.

LUGTHACUS xxii King of Scotland fone to the foirfaid Galdus giffin himselff haillellie to lukferrie, awareifs, and all wther sorttis of wycis, resisting alltogidder to those that gaiff him counsell to wfe the adwyse of his nobillity and wyife subiectis, and leaff the forme and maner that he leiffit vnto, bot in end he wes flayne in ane twmult with all his malicious counfallouris.

MOGALLUS the xxiii King of Scottis newoy of the said Corbredus Galdus be his dochter, being myndit to rewendge the perrellis and greiffis done be the Romanis and Brittanis in Galloway and Annerdaill, as also aganis Vnepanus King of Pechis his confedderat, raiffit ane grit armie of men and wemen, and wan ane battall vailgeantlie in Westmuirland aganis Lucius Antonius Luiffennent to the Romanis. Adrianus the xv Empriour arraywing in Brittane to the end to pacifie sick misfordouris

and invasiouns aganis his Impyir, and wnderftanding the grit difficultie to fubdew the Scottis accuftomit to defend thame felffis amangis the grit montans, and wodis, forreftis, and myreis, and alfo to indwir all fort of hard intertenement, efter he had pacefeitt the trwbillis begun amangis the Brittanis gart mak ane gritt dyk or rampeir of fourtie liggis of lenth beginning at Tynmwith and paffing vnto the weft fie callit gitt in Inglis efter his name Adreanis wall, and returnit to Rome, fua thatt Westmwirland remanit in poffeffioun with Mogallus King of Scottis, and the landis of Northumerlandis to the rewer Tyne wnto the King of Pechis. Mogallus finding him at reft and without weiris with his nychtbouris and fubiectis fuddane changis his maneris and turnis him felff to luckferie and awarice. He maid ane law git obseruit in Scotland that all the guddis of the condamit to deathe fuld be confiscat without lewing ony to wyff, bairnis, or creditouris, and knawing the nobillitie willing to refist fic infolance, belieffand to efcheap thair handis fleing wnto the West Yllis wes defeat be the way. In his tyme the Druadis gaiff fentance of excomunicatioun aganis the Romanis for breking of thair faithe in making weir aganis the Scottis.

CONARUS the XXIV King of Scotland fone to the foirfaid Mogallus following the wycis of his fader speciallie in awarice, feiding delicaitlie and makeing gritt expenffis, thairefter liftit grit tribuittis of his fubiectis nocht accuftomat amangis thaim, wes tane be the nobillitie and put in priffone, quhair he deceiffit, and immediatlie all his malicious counfallowis wes iuftifeitt. Argadus than Lord of Argyll electit Regent maid na act unvordie of ane wertious prince, yet he wes reprochit be his nobillitie in making of actis impertinent, speciallie the particular alyance be mareage contractis with Pechis without thair confent, quhilk wes the caus that he gowernit him felff thairefter as ane gude Iuftetiar, all the reft of his tyme contentting euerie ane of his fubiectis.

ETHODIUS the first, XXV King of Scottis newoy wnto the foirfaid Mogallus of his sifter, maid the foirfaid Argadus his Justicear beginnand that estaitt git obseruit, and haveand be that same law pacifeit mony feditiounis begun in the Yllis. Thairefter being affistit be the King of Pechis wan ane battall aganis Aulus Victorinus Luiff Tennent to the Romanis to Marcous Antonius Aurelious the XVII Empriour of the Romanis. The said Aulus heaffing first refuiffit iustice to the saidis Kingis of certain heirschippis done be the Romanis breking the rampeir of Adriane. Calphurnius Agricola send to be Luiff Tennent to the Romanis as maist walgeant, and seind that he had no moyan to enter in the Scottis Dominioun becaus that all the provisioun wes be the Scottis purpoisley spillt, and also be sum rebellionis begun be the Brittanis,—Seing this, he cauffit repair the dyke of Adriane and put thairto mony findrie touris and bull-warkis, and he returnit to Rome. Publius Trebellius Luiff Tennent to Antonius Commodus the XVIII Empriour becaus of his auareis wes scheaffit and mony of his pepill defeatt be the Britanis, quha had grit suport be the Scottis and Pechis : and efter the foirfaid Britanis electit Caldorus ane of the Pechis to be thair Captane beleiffing thairby to put thair cuntrie to libertie, thay war all defeatt be the Romanis, and this captane escheaping wes werrie glaid of the defaitt of the Britanis quha wes ancient enemeis to the Pechis. Pertinex Confell over the Romanis heaffing pacifeit all this rebellioun of the Brittanis, at his returning to Rome wes elleckitt the XIX Empriour of Rome. The inhabitantis of the West Yllis seiking the rewedge of thair parentis slew Argadus executour of the same, quhairoff suddantlie efter thay were all neir put to deathe be Ethodius, the quhilk according to the custome of his cuntrie passis the rest of his dayis in honting. And efter to have maid mony lawis amangis the hunteris. He wes ane grit luiffar of muik, and he wes murdreift in the nycht be an harpar warlatt of his chalmer in rewedge of the Inhabitantis off the Yllis his freindis.

SATRAHELL the **XXVI** King of Scotland broder of the foirfaið Ethodius wes fund werrie vndeligent in the executioun of his dewttie, quhairthrow not onlie he wes odious to his nobillittie, bot also to his courteouris, and being fufpeck that he wald diftroy the childrein of Ethodius wes defeatt be ane fuddant tumwltt.

DONALDUS the first, broder to Ethodius wes crounit the **XXVII** King of Scottis. In his tyme Fulgentius ane of the principallis of the Britonis wnderftanding the intioun of the Romanis that thay wald not mak ane King of the bluid Royall of the Brittanis, perfewit the Roman captane Trebellius and his fuddertis, and fcheaffit thame to Lundone, he being accompanyitt of the Scottis and Pechis sent be Donaldus. Bot fchortlie efter Fulgentius wes defeatt in ane battall neir the dyk of Adreane, be Septymius Seuerus the **XXI** Empriour, quhar wes defeat of Scottis, Pechis, and Brittanis the nwmer of **XXX** thouffand men. This Empriour defeaffit at York. The geir **CC.III**, Donaldus with the nobillis of Scotland wes baptiffit be certane leirnit perfonis that wes weill instructitt in the Catholick ffaithe fend be Wictorius the **XV** Peap frome Rome, bot although the Brittanis had refautit the Cristian ffaithe fyftein geiris befoir, alwyis thay chayngit thair Religioun diuerfe tymes, and that as much be reafoune of thair feruitude to findry nationis quha wes ftrayngeris, as be perfuatioun of infedallis, the quhilk thay frequentit. Bot thay of Scotland, thankis be to God, hes newer left the Catholick fayth antientlie refaffit be thame, and fpeciallie they quha fuceidit to the crowne, euen to this present geir **M.D.LXXIX**. Now the Scottis had no mony amangis thame, bot the exchange of thair merchandeice with the Romanis and Brittanis, bot this king Donaldus cauffit cunzzie money at Stirling.

ETHODIUS the Secund, **XXVIII** King of Scotland fone to the foirfaið Ethodius wes nwrreiffit continewallie within the Ylle of Man with reli-

gious men, and sa had not the forfe to handill the effairis of the comon weill, bot the realme wes weill gowernit be the nobillittie and iudgis ministring iustice in ewerie prowince, quhair thay war deputtitt, bot he wes defeatt in ane tumwlt amangis his domestickis. In his tyme wes peace with the Romanis and all nychtbouris and strangeris.

ATHERCO the secund sone vnto the foirlaid Ethodius wes the **XXIX** King of Scotland. In the beginning of his ring he wes religious, bening, and active, and dispoist to all fort of gaymis, and also werrie liberall, quhairby he wan the hairttis of all his subiectis, bot about the aucht geir of his ring, he chayndgit all his maneris in the contrarie. Finiallie persewitt be ane Nathalocus ane Lord remaning in Argyll for to rewendge the abuse and willany done to his tua dochtirris, not onlie be him self bot also be his seruandis at his comand, and being defeatt, to the end that he fuld not be tane, flew him self, leiffand behind him thrie sonis namit Findocus, Carantius and Donaldus, the quhilk fled to the Pechis, with Dorus thair fader broder.

NATHOLACUS foirlaid of the race of the Lordis of Argyll be gritt persuatioun and schawing the danger to permit the childring of Atherco to ring, gaiff grit giftis to sum, and sum he boistit, and so he fand the moyane to wfurpe the crowne, cauffing him to be callit the **XXX** King of Scottis. In the begining, he gaiff him self to obtaine the fauour of ewerie man, bot he continewit nocht fae lang, for cauffing drowne ane womane the quhilk wes fund to cairie letteris of conspiracie aganis him send be certane Scottis Lordis faworing the bairnis of Atherco, quha held thame quyatt in the Pechis cuntrie, the quhilkis Lordis war tane and put in priffone, and thair worreid be his command, he wes mwrdreiffit be ane of his domestickis namit Mwrray, being aduerteift be ane forcerar that he wes distenyit to comit that mwrthour.

FINDOCUS the **XXXI** King of Scotland fone to the foirfaid **Atherco**, being ane verrie fair prince, walgeant and richt featt to ewerie exerceace, be his modeft behaiour wining the hairttis of euerie ane, except ane namit **Donaldus** Lord of the **Yllis** fone to ane wther namit **Donaldus**, the quhilk leitlie befoir wes executte be iuftice becaus of fum feditiouns begun be him, quhairfoir **Donaldus** his fone being ewer myndfull to haue ane rewendge thairof dewyffit this meane. He fubbornit tua men that wer verrie fyne men, and maid thame fay that thay war bannefit be this **Donaldus**, and fo enterit in feruice with **Findocus**, and in fauour with this **Carantius**, thay flew this king at the huntting, be fortoun feperat fra his cumpany. And **Carantius** or **Carrafious** heaffing been weill treattit be the Romanis in **Brittane**, quhair he wes ane fugitive, being fufpect of the deathe of the king, paff with thame to **Rome**, bot the tua tratouris the flearis of the King war prefentlie tane, and executte as thay weill deferwitt.

DONALDUS the fecund, brother to the foirfaid **Findocus** the **XXXII** King of **Scottis**, immediatlie efter his coronatioun myndfull to rauendge the deathe of his brothir, abyding the cuming of his airmie, wes fuppriffit be the way paffing throw the Province of **Murray** be the foirfaid **Donaldus** of the **Yllis**, haiffand loift in ane battell thrie thouffand men, and alfo of the enemeis wes flayne tua thouffand, the King deit fchortlie efter of difpleaffour. The **Criftiane** Preiftis war callit be the eomon pepill **Culdeis** in thair langage, in **Inglis** **Virfcheaperis** of **God**.

DONALDUS the thrid Lord of the **Yllis** be turrany callit him felff the **XXXIII** King of the **Scottis**, wrocht fa mekill be the Lordis tane in the former battall and be difcentioun quhilk he mowit amangis the nobillittie, that he wes obeyit be all as King. Bot in end **Crathlintus** fone to the foirfaid **Findocus** eftemeit for ane fpeace, to faiff his lyfe, to haue bene bot the fone of ane pwir man that had nwireift him, fand the moyane to flay him.

CRATHLINTUS fone to the said Findocus wes crownit the xxxiv King-of Scottis. Incontinent he fakit the heill race of the saidis Donaldus the last off that name that did wfurpe the crowne of Scotland. Being at the huntting with Thalargus King of the Pechis wpone the montanse callit Grampious, quhilk lvis betwix the fronteiris of Scotland and Pechis, at the quhilk tyme his maister hunter wifhing to retake ane dog quhilk had been carriet off by certein of the Pechis, thair mowit fick ane fae grit diffentioun betwix thame that the freindschip and mwтуall fo-fiettie amangis thame wes brokin, the quhilk had indurit ewer sen the tyme of Ruther the sext King of Scotland, the quhilk fpeace wes cccc.lxxxvi geiris, and in schortt at that instant thair wes thrie thousand Scottis and tua thousand Pechis slayne. About this tyme Carantius the lxxvi King of Brittane heaffing gadderit gritt richis be reaffoune of his office that he held of the Empriour in keiping of the fronteiris of Littill Brittane and Normundy aganis the Saxiounis and the Frainche men of the east, and understanding of the grit innemittie that Maximianus Luiff tennent Romanis buir to him for being on the foirknowledge of the grit rebelliounis begune on all fydis aganis the Empriour Decius, he being deliberatt to deprywe him of his estaitt in Gritt Brittane, and to that effect come into Westmuirland in ane prowince of the samin with ane grit fleitt of schippis neir vnto the fronteiris of Scotland, being weill accompaniyt of fuldiouris, and being affistit be his wnckle Crathlintus and of Thalargus King of Pechis, quha war recounfeillit togidder be the moyane of Carantius, thay defeatt the foirfaid Baffianus Empriour Luiff tennent Romane, and the lxxv King of Gritt Brittane in ane battall neir vnto York, and cheaffit all the rest of the Romanis that war thair, delyuerit thairby the haill realme frome grit feruitude quhairin thay wer haldin, and cauffit croun himselff King in the geir efter the Brittonis had begun to pay tribuitt to Cesar ccc.xl geiris. And thairefter heaffing recompanffit all thame that had followit

him, and thairefter delyuerit Westmuirland and Comerland to Crathlintus his wnckle, he wes slayne be treaffone be the foirfaid Alectus. This historie off Carantius as recountit be the Scottis Hiftoreyis hes the gritter appeirance feing he wes of thair Raifs. Sum opiniounis haldis him to haue beine of bafs condition borne in Brittain. At this tyme the King Crathlintus cauffit build ane Kirk in the Ylle of Man for the Cristianes quhais religione hade bein altogethir aboliffit, and Amphibolus wes the first Bischop thairoff.

FINCORMACUS wes the XXXV King of Scotland and cuffling germane of the foirfaid Crathlintus be his vnckle Cormacus. This Fincormacus refuffit nocht onlie to delyuer Octavius King of Grit Brittain wnto Traherus Luiff tennent to Constanteine the XLIV Empriour that cheiffitt him in Scotland, bot he also affittit him accompanyit with xxx thousand men of Scotland and xx thousand Pechis, and ten thousand Brittanis. They wane ane battell aganis the Romanis, and slew fyfteine thousand of thame and scheaffit thair Captane to the Ylle of Wichtt. Quhairfoir Octavius willing to recompane Fincormacus thairintill, grantit to him and ratefeit the gift of the landis of Westmuirland. Bot he being in reffe repenttit him of the gift, and maid weir for the recowerie of the said province, and being on the purpose to pas forward wes surpryffit be Traherus being accompanyit with xx thousand men, bot he heffand loiffit his credeitt with the Scottis and Pechis, he wes conffraynit to flie into Norro-way. Bot Traherus quha wes werrie awariceous being deid, Octavius for the thrid tyme wes restoritt to his kingdome, and confermit the gift of Westmuirland and Comerland to the King of Scotland, and leiffand all his ewill maneris continewit the rest of his tyme ane constant and ane werteous prince. The Yrland men at this tyme resaiiffit the fayth of Jefus Cryft, baithe thair king and pepill, and that be perfuafion off the Quein, quha wes ane gentill woman of the Pechis, and thay war bapteiffitt

befoir in Cryft. Fincormacus deceiffit in the XLVII geir of his ring, and leiffand behind him fum zoung childrein, and thrie cuffing germanis.

ROMACUS newoy of the faidis Crathlintus be hes broder, and cuffing germane to the King of Pechis heaffand fcheaffit Angufanus and Fethelmacus his cuffings germane, the zoung airis off the kingdome, wes electit the XXXVI King of Scottis. Bot the nobillitie nocht being abill to abyd his awareifs and crueltie, conwenit thame felffis togidder aganis him, he wes defeatt, and fled out of Scotland to the Pechis cuntrie in the thrid geir of his ring.

ANGUSANUS wes the XXXVII King of Scotland. He was cuffing germane to the foirfaid Romacus, the quhilk efter that Nectanus King of Pechis had tint ane feild defyring to rewendge the deathe of Romacus his cuffing, ceiffit not, bot renewit the weiris, nochtwithftanding that the Scottis maid grit offeris to afchew the fubiectione of the Romanis and Brittanis always glaid to mak inimitie betuix the Scottis and the Pechis, bot in end Angufanus wes flayne in battall with ane grit pairt of thair pepill in all fydis.

FETHELMACUS the XXXVIII King of Scottis cuffing germane of the foirfaid Angufanus, myndfull to reuendge the deathe of the foirfaid Angufanus, and heaffand forrayit the prowince of Angus and Mernis per-tening to the Pechis, flew Nollanus broder to the King of Pechis, bot fchortlie efter the King of Scottis, be moyane of Herguftus than ellectit King of Pechis heaffand perfwadit twa of his natioun to feangzie thame felffis to be Scottis affitit be ane harpair wes be thame mwrdreift in the nycht being in his chalmer. The tratouris war immediatly tane and execut. About this tyme Regulus brocht the relickis of Sanct Androw out of Greifs, putting thame in the kirk of Sanct Andrews, quhair thay

war keipit to the tyme of the change of Religioune be certane subiectis of the Scottis men in the geir M.CCC.CC.LVII.

EUGENIUS the first, sone of the foirlaid Fincormacus wes the xxxix King of Scotland. At this tyme quhan Maximus Luiffnent to the Romanis wnderstuid the sibillnis of the Scottis and Pechis, be reffoune of the gritt reassis done be the ane to the wther, he fand the tyme werrie commodious to mak conqueifs of the Realme of Scotland and Pechis, and to that effect to do the same the mair eassie, ffeingzeit thame to be freindis to the Pechis, assisting Hergustus thair King, and wan ane battell aganis the Scottis at the rewer of Crie in Galloway. And ane geir thairefter, Maximus returning with ane gritt cumpany assittit be the Pechis, difcomfittit the foirlaid Eugenius King of Scottis, quha had ane airmie of fiftie thousand men and wemen in ane battall besyd the watter of Monda; and also wane ane wther battall aganis the aigit men, alfweill men as wemen, thay feiring the rewein of thair cuntrie followit the airmie affar off, and seing the disconfitor of thair zoung men, thay put thame selfis as dispairitt in hassert of battell in purpoifs to rewendge thame, bot being defeatt in sik fort that thair remaynit nane of thame on lyff. And althocht Maximus held him content of the wictorie, zit he wes willing to resaiff all the Scottis men that remaynit on lyff to his mercie, zit be persuacioun of the King of Pechis, thay war all bothe men and wemen with thair childrein baneiffit findry wayis and in diuerse realmes, except Cartamundas that maid hir residenis in Carrik besydis the sepultouris of Eugenius hir husband, lamenting his deathe and ewill fortun. At this tyme the Cristian preiftis fled in the Yll of Iona, and began to build the Abbay of Collimkill, quhair, and in the samyne, the Kingis of Scotland wes burreyitt for ane lang speace wnto the tyme of King Makcom Canmoir, the lxxxvi King of Scotland. Gueldo Lord of the West Yllis of Scotland wnderstanding the rewein of his cuntrie, and the banisment of

Ethodius broder to Eugenius than passit in Denmark, thinking to haue sum rewendge as being frie of the feruitude of the Romanis, Pechis, and Brittanis, haweing pillaged and reweined many pepill in Argile, he wes thair killed. Soon efter ten thouffand Yrland men affistit with findry Scottis that had fled in Yrland defeatt in Argylle Hirduftanus brother to the foirfald Herguftus, bot schortlie thairefter thay war all defeatt be the Romanis in Stirling schire. The Yrland men, fering to incower the haittreat of the Romanis and thair feruitude becaus of the support gewin to the Scottis did famekle be thair ambaffitouris, that thay agreitt with the Romanis, and conditionat to banneis all the Scottis that fuld be fund within the cuntrie. Maximus heffand diftributtit all the Scottis landis to the Brittanis and Pechis, becaus of his grit liberallitie and waillgiance wes declairit Empriour. Than Herguftus King of the Pechis being confranit to leiff according to the Romanis lawis and to pey thame gritt tributt, in ane dispiratioun slew him selff. And efter his deathe, becaus that Durfcus his sone declaired himself King contrair ane ordinance maid be the Romanis wnder the payne of deathe and bainesment to thais that wfurpit the Croun, he wes tane and fend to Rome, and thay quha affistit him put to deathe within the toune of Camelon. The rest of the Pechis that remanit alyff war confranit to remowe thame selffis owr the gritt rampeir to the north fyd of the same, quhilk dyk began at Abercorne and endit at Dumbartane, and also to pey the fourt pairt of all thair guiddis and reweinus to the Romanis in tributt.

Ethodius brother to the foirfald Eugenius King of Scottis in his lyf-tyme being werrie weill intertenyt of the King of Denmark deceiffit, and heaffand bot ane sone callit Ertus borne of ane Scottis womane, of quhome descendit Fergus the secund. His mother wes callit Rocha dochter to Rodoricus ane of the principall Lordis of Denmark. This Fergus being ane of the most vailgeant Lordis that had borne charge in the cumpany of Alarik King of Goiths at the tyme of the first takin of Rome in

the geir efter the fundatioun of the fame M.C.LXIV, and of Cryft cccc.xii, he fand ane coffir full of buikis that had beine transporttit thair in the tyme off the rewein of Scotland, bot he cauffit bring that fame back, and pleacit the fame in the Abbay of Colimkill. And now Alarik being deid, and Athalpus his sone in his pleace, Fergus returnit in Denmark, and being aduerteiffit of the gritt feruitude that the Brittanis had wnder the Romanis in thair dominioun and of Honourius the LIII Empriour be ViCTORIUS his Luiff-tennent in Brittane, as also heffand mony gritt offeris and promeiffis maid be the Pechis to help him in recowering off his realme of Scotland, and all the Scottis that had bein banneiffit and remaynit in Orknay, Noroway, and the West Yllis, and Yrland being aduerteiffit and requeiftit be this Fergus to returne and meit him in Scotland, he discendit be fie, weill accompanyit, in the province off Murray, and haweing gewin pardone to the Pechis of all the iniuryis befoir mentionat, and renewit the ancient allyance with thame on condition that thay restorit the Scottis to thair anciant landis. This wes XLIV [XLV] geiris efter that his gudschir Ethodius wes banneiffit. He was crownit King of Scotland in Argylle. In his tyme Sanct Niniane ffoundit the Kirk Candida Casa, namit Quhythorne in Scottis.

FERGUS the secund, sone vnto Ertus [grand] nevoy vnto the foirfaid Eugenius be his brother Ethodius wes crownit the XL King of Scottis, and at this tyme the foirsaid ViCTORIUS the Romane Luiff-tennent in Brittane myndfull to refist the Scottis and Pechis, hoiping to riduifs all to peace, accompanyit with fiftie thousand men, the battal continewit ane haill day besyd the rewer of Carroun the wictorie remanyng equall amangis thame. Fergus and the King of Pechis demoleiffit and brak down the dyk of Abercorne be ane Grimus ane Lord of the Deanis on his moder fyd, and gud father to Fergus, and efter he had defeatt mony Brittonis, he conquieft mony grit buittingis and richis. Quhairfoir Pla-

cidus Luiff tennent Roman accompanyitt with Dionethus than King of Gritt Brittain, quha wes winqueift in ane battell in Lowtheane quhair he thocht to haue beine rewengitt of Fergus and the King of the Pechis, Placidus wes content to rander all the landis and liberteyis to the twa Kingis of Scottis and Pechis that anciantlie wes conqueiffit be thair preceffouris. At this tyme mony names of the prowinceis war cheangit. Caftus the Luiff tennent Romanis being in purpoifs to recower Westmwrland and Comerland newlie occupyit be the Scottis and Pechis, the fudertis of Comerland almoift all being defeatt and flayne be the twa Kingis affittit of Dionethus, quha wes spouffit to the fifter of Fergus. Bot fudantlie efter Fergus and Durfcus Kingis of Scottis and Pechis loiffit all thair airmie into ane battell in Westmwrland, and war flayne thame felffis. Dionethus wes thair hurt be Maximius Luiff tennent Romanis of Valentiniand the XLVIII Empriour, quha put the Scottis and Pechis in fchort tyme to fic poynt that thais quha war on lyff war in grit danger and feirit to be exterminitt, thair forffis war fo febill, war not the begining of the fall of the Romane Impyir, for thair wes at that tyme mony and findry rebelliounis speciallie in Gawll, in Africk, in Asia, and mony wther pairttis, quhilk cauffit thame decift frome forder invatioune of Scottis and Pechis.

EUGENIUS the fecund of that name the XLI King of Scotland fone to the foirfaid Fergus efter the buriall of his fader in Colimkill, the common tomis of all the Scottis Kingis ewen wnto the foundatioun of the Abbacie of Dumfermling foundit be King Malcum Kenmuir, heirefter mentionat, cauffit inroll all his fubiectis betwix sextie and sextein zeiris, admoneiffing thame to be redy to mak weir aganis thair enemeis, as the occaifoune fuld present, begining the custome quhilk is zit obferuitt. Bot fchortlie efter Gillio Luiff tennent to Confenteine fend according to the defyir of the Brittain ane airmie to thair fukouris, recoverit all to the

dyk of Abercorne, the quhilk wes repairit be Gillio Luiffnent, and leawing findrie deputtis in his place to giff the allarwme quhan tyme fuld requer, he returning in France incontinent thairefter. The Brittanis being defeatt befydis the faidis rampardis be the Scottis and Pechis wes the occafioune that thay begowth to repair the wther rampard lang befor buildit be Adriane Empriour, begining at Tynemwthe paffing wnto the west fie, deminiffing thair realme notwithstanding of the forfe of baith the tua dykis, the quhilk war demoleiffitt be the foirfaid Grimus callit at this day from him Grahame's Dyke. Efter that the Brittanis had resaut ansuer of Etius Luiffnent in France affuring thame that becaus of the impafchmentis in thais partis, he mycht not fukour thame, and also that Conanus Prince of the bluid royall wes deid that had perfuadit peace with the Scottis and Pechis, fchortlie thairefter the Brittanis war all defeitt, and thair Captane Conanus flayne in ane battell befydis Humbar, and thane being de prywit of thair forffis and nocht abill to mak refiftance, war conftreanyit to randar thame tributteris to the Scottis and Pechis, with conditioune of ane fowme of money, LX thouffand crownis prefentlie, and XX thouffand ewerie geir following, quytting all the landis on this fyd of Humbar towardis the northe, and also promefit to obey the twa wi&torius Kingis, and to be enemie to thair enemeis. And for the mair affurance to obferue thir conditiounis thay delyuerit ane hundrethe pledgis. This conqueifs of Britane was in the geir CCCC.XCVI, efter thay had begun to pay tributt to Julius Cefar, and the geir of our Lord CCCC.XXXVI. Palladius being the firft Bifchop in Scotland fend be Celeftein the XLV Peap of Rome, creatt Ternanus Archbifchop amangis the Pechis, and Patricius in Yrland, and thain wes begun finceirlie the profeffioure of trew Religioune in Cryft, and to extirpat the herefie of the Pelagians. The Pechis and Scottis willing to mak remeid amangis the Brittonis of fum rebellioune at the perfuafioun and counfell of Conanus fone to the foirfaid Conanus, thay cauffit the pledgis

to be dowblitt, and defendit thame to hald ony privat conuentioun nor counfell. The Comwnis and rwid pepill of Brittane putting thame felffis in airmis becaus that thay esteimeit all thair feruituid and grit fubiectione to proceid of the feibillnis of thair Princis and Lordis, thay war all hail togidder defeatt in ane battell, be the quhilk the Nobillitie and Kirkmen and so mony as wes on lyffe had twa 3eiris efter this grit plentie of wictall and all stoir of stuiff, quhilk mowit thame to gif thame felffis ovr to drunkennes and leitcherie and all wther fort of wyceis. Thay war also almoist confumitt be the pestilence. In this tyme lewit Finmacull ane very wailgeant Scottis man, quha wes thrie ellis and ane half of hichtt.

DONGARDUS the XLII King of Scotland, brother to the foirfaid Eugenius the secund, he also preparing to hald the Brittonis in his fubiection and to resist aganis thair rebellione, bot affurit that all wictourie fuld cum of God, he wfit grit liberallitie and gaiff grit fridome wnto the Kirkis of his realme, prowydit thame of leirnit men and holie in thair lyff and conversatioun. The Brittonis being informit and wnderstanding that thay war iustlie pwneiffit for thair grit wyceis and finnis, all of them willinglie turnit to God be prayer and amendment of lyff. Finallie being werrie willing to releiff thame and thair cuntrie of feruitude, thay defeitt Dongardus neir unto Humbar in ane battel, and slew fourteine thouffand Scottis with him felff, and sexteine thouffand Brittones war flayne on the vther fyd, and fwa the wictorie remanit equall on the ane and vther pairtt except the slauchter of the King.

CONSTANTIUS brother to the foirfaid Dongardus the XLIII King of Scottis, playne contrair to his broder in maneris, quha wes Eugenius the secund, begowth to hant the boirdallis accompanyitt off ribbellis and pepill of ewill lyff and bafe estaitt. Without the counfell of his nobillitie

he grantit peace wnto the Brittanis, quyting to thame the tribuitt dew wnto the Scottis, quhairfoir his nobillis meaning to tak him and detein him, he escheapit be the moyane of Dougallus Lord of Galloway, and fchortlie befoir heaffing defloiritt ane dochter of the Lordis of the Yllis wes put to deathe be him and his pepill.

CONGALLUS fone to the foirfaid Dongardus wes the XLIV King of Scottis, haweing prowdyt to ewerie ane of the prowinces of his realme gude men of knowlege to be Judgis and to reforme the abuiffis of the peapill and minifter iustice, sent his broder Conranus accompanyitt of Loch King of Pechis for to help and fuckour Aurelius and his sudderttis aganis Hengeftus to recower his realme, the quhilk wes the occaffioun of the winning of the battell aganis Hengeftus. This Congallus is buryitt in Colimkill.

CONRANUS the XLV King of Scottis broder to the foirfaid Congallus wes ane werry gude Justiciaire. Amangis wtheris of his lawis he institutitt the Ordinance of Inquificioun, callit in Scottis, Indytment or Dittay, quhilk is git obseruit. And efter he gaiff fuckour to Pendragon and Arthour Kingis of Brittonis aganis the Saxiounis. At the perfuafioun off Donnall Lord of Atholl, this Conranus wes put to deathe be certane rebellis, quha had mwrdreift befoir Toncetus Lord of the Forrest becaus of extreme ordour of Iustice he wfit aganis thame.

EUGENIUS the thrid off that name and the XLVI King of Scottis fone to the foirfaid Congallus heaffand gewin fuckour to Arthour King of Brittonis aganis the Saxiounis, he lewitt the rest off his dayis in gude peace with the Kingis of Brittonis and Pechis. Sanct Quintigernus wes este-meit to be the fone of Eugenius the thrid and of Thamata his wyff, the quhilk wes dochter wnto Loch king of Pechis and Anne his wyff, and fa

heretour of Brittain be reafoun off his faid mother Thamata onlie fiter to the foirfaid Modred and Gauan Kingis of Brittain, quha deid without airis excep tua fonis of the foirfaid Modred, that war flayne. This King lvis in Colimkill. He gaiff landis and airmis to findry Lordis in recompane of thair feruice done to him.

CONVALLUS broder to the foirfaid Eugenius the thrid wes the XLVII King of Scottis. During all the tym of his lyff he gaiff werry gude example of fenfeir Religioun, and be that doing, fand werry gude obediance of his fubiectis; as also be the affiftance of Quintigernus and Columbe ane Yrland Bifchop wrocht fua that Brudus King of the Pechis nephew of the foirfaid Locht by his broder Melothon and all his fubiectis war mowit to leaff the herreffie of Pelagius and imbreaffit the trew Catholik religioune. He deceiffit wery halelie and without bairnis, and is bureyit in Colimkill. This wes the firft King that gaiff landis to the Kirk, or that woir ane croffix befor him, quhairon wes ingrawit, "*This is the glorie of the Cristanyis.*"

KINNATILLUS broder to the foirfaid Convallus wes the XLVIII King of Scottis. Suddantly efter his coronatioune he becom werry feiklie and thairefter gaiff the gowernement to Aidanus, Sanct Columbe being present. Sua he deit, and is bureyitt in Colimkill.

AIDANUS the XLIX King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Conranus, incontinent efter his coronatioun be Sanct Colombe affistit be the nobillitie, he ordanit thrie feattis of Justice, to witt Galloway, Loquhaber, and Caitnes, quhair he commandit euerie ane of his fubiectis according to thair dewifioune of thair prowines to compeir in the faids pleacis twyfe or thryfs in the geir for the decifioun of thair cauffis, be the quhilk moyane he had gude peace among his fubiectis. He began the weiris

aganis Brudus King of the Pechis becausse that he refuiffit to fend him sum Scottis fugitiuis that war in his realme, and fundry of his awin subiectis that had slayne of the Scottis at ane hunting. And heirefter Brudus maid grit solistatioun in the fauour of the baneift Scottis, and offerit to put thame in thair princes fauour, bot he was nocht onlie refuiffit bot also findry of his subiectis oppreffit. Alway efter mony skirmeiffis quhair Erthur sone to Aidanus wes flain, and the defaift of thair pepill in ane battall neir to Dunkell, thay war accorditt be the diligence of Columbe. Than Ethelfreid King of Northumberland, myndfull to joyne the Kingdome of Pechis to his awin Crowne as come of thair Race, perfuadit Brudus to begin the weiris aganis the Scottis, and wpone pretense that thay had not fulfillit the tennour of the last appointment. Quhairby that he mycht the mair easelie withstand the rigour of the Pechis and Saxonis, Aidanus allyit him self with the Brittonis, and faucht ane battell and wan it be his wailgeancie and the prayeris of Sanct Columbe. He is bureyit at Colimkill.

KENNETHUS KEIR, the L King of Scottis sone to the foirfaid Convalus, ffinding him self to be seik without ontaking ony thing for the advancement of the commonweill, gaiff owr the crowne to Eugenius sone to the foirfaid Aidanus, and deceiffit without bairnis, and is bureyit in Colimkill.

EUGENIUS the fourt, the LI King of Scottis sone to the foirfaid Aidanus, haueand purgit his realme of euill pepill and wagaboundis continewit ane gude Justiciar and remanit in gude peace with the Pechis and Northumbrianis, and all wtheris his nychtbouris. Ebba dochter to the said Edelfreid efterwards Sanct Ebba with her sewin bredeir war cheiffit in Scotland, quha willinglie become Cristianis and war bapteiffit. At this tyme Sanct Bonifeace efter he had beine lang Peap at Rome, and haweing preachitt and confermit mony Scottis in the trew faithe Catholik deid

in Scotland in ane toune callit at this tyme Roifmarkie. This King wes bureyit in Colimkill.

FERQUHARDUS fone to Eugenius, the LII King of Scottis, thinking to leiff at libertie and without reprotche of his subiectis in respect of the gritt dewifiounes amangis thame, gaiff him self haillelie to wyce. Quhairfoir his subiectis appointing amang thame selfis with ane commone consent putt him in prisone, and he seing na apeirance of his liberty socht occasioun to destroy him self in prisone. The realme at this tyme wes gowernit be four Luiff tennentis. Sanct Fiacre his broder being ane hermeit in France nochtwithstanding the gritt solistatioun of imbaffaturis send from the Scottis praying him to returne and refaiff the Crowne, he still refuiffit the same, and remanit with his sifter Syra that wes religious in Melden.

DONEVALDUS or DONALDUS was the LIII King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Eugenius the fourtt. He gaif suckour to Eufreid a fugitive in Scotland son of the faid Edelfreid to recower the halff of Northumberland callit thane the realme of Berwik, efter the slachter of Edwene, that was slayne, heaffand wfurpit the realme of Berwik, be Penda that wes King of Merche. Donevaldus also suportit Ofric quha wes broder to Eufreid heretour of the wther halff of Northumberland. Bot schortlie efter theas twa breder war put in priffone for thair gritt wyceis, quhair the ane of thame slew the wther, and sua Ofwald thair goungeft broder wes crownit King in thair pleace affittit be Donevaldus. And he being werrie willing to advance the Catholik religioun affittit be Cormane and Hidanus Scottis Bischopis, wes slayne be the foirfaid Penda, and be refone of his holy lyff wes callit Sanct Ofwald. The faidis Donevaldus being passing his tyme wpon Lochtay, be werrie chance the boit turnit owr and he wes drownitt.

FERQUHARDUS the LIV King of Scottis, newoy to the foirlaid Donevaldus be his broder Ferquhardus, becaus of his excellent wertuis afoir he wes choiffine wes beluiffit of ewerie ane, bot thairefter chaingeing his maneris wes haillellie gewine to wyceis, and althocht he wes excommwnicatt zit he mendit not his lyff bot continewit thairin, nochtwithftanding that twa Bifchopis, Finnanus and Colman, lauborit with him; and in end he become werry penitent of his offencis, and deceiffing of ane heaffie difeafs, he was bureyitt in Colimkill.

MALDUINUS the LV King of Scottis, fone to the foirlaid Donevaldus, heaffand pacifeyit certane feditiounes mowit amangis his fubiectis of Argyll and Lennox, fchew him felff ane werrie gude Jufticear. He cauffit repair the Kirk of Colimkill that wes the fepultour of the Kingis his predeceffouris. In thrie geiris the halff of his pepill wes confumit be ane gritt plague of peft; in the end it feaffitt be the prayeris of the pepill. And thane he fawand in fufpitioune of harlotrie wes mwrdreift be his wyff, quhairfoir fcho wes apprehendit and brunt to deathe. The pepill at this tyme wes not fubiect to the fewer that we can haif, nor vther findry difeafes that now is, till fic tyme as thay begowth to feid dilligentlie and extraordinall dyatt be drinking.

EUGENIUS the fyft, newoy to the foirlaid Malduwine be his broder Doungard, wes crownit the LVI King of Scottis. Than Egfredus King of Northumberland, nochtwithftanding of the trewis betuix him and Eugenius, affittit be the forffis of all the wther Kingis of Saxonis remayning in Ingland, efter that he had denwncit the weirris aganis the King of Scottis wes flayne in ane battell in Galloway befydis the rewer off Luice, and xx thousand of his pepill defeat and flayne, and on the Scottis fyd fex thousand war flayne. Brudus King of Pechis cuming fordwartt with his forffis myndfull to haue affittit the King off Northumberland, bot be-

haldand the difcomfitour of thame, returnit bak in his awine cuntrie. Eugenius pairtit the fpuilzie amangis his fubiectis, and thairefter wes in purpoifs to deftroi Northumberland, bot wes difuadit thairfra be the prayeris of Sanct Cuthbartt. This King is bureyit in Colimkill.

EUGENIUS the Sext, the LVII King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Ferquhardus wes intruckit be Edanius Bifchop in Scotland, quhairfor he wes ane gritt faourar of religioune. Bot notwithstanding the grit folittatioun of this Bifchop and alfo of Sanct Cuthbartt Bifchop of Lyne in Ingland, he wald neuer accord on na peace with Brudus King of Pechis becaus of his gritt difloyaltie fchawin aganis him and aganis the Northumberlandis. Alvyis in his tyme the damage wes nocht grit amangis thame concerning of weir and the eftait thairoff. Induring his ring thair war mony prodegies in the Ylle of Albeon. He wes bureyit in Colimkill.

AMBERKILLETUS the LVIII King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Eugenius the fyft, changit his gude maneris and gaiff him felff to all fort of wyce. In end being conftanit be his nobillitye to gang to the feildis to refift the weiris begun be Garnardus King of Pechis, as he wes be him felff prominand neir vnto his camp wes accidently flayne be ane fchott of ane arrow vncertane of the authour that fchot the fame. He is bureyit at Colimkill.

EUGENIUS the feiwint, the LIX King of Scottis, broder to the foirfaid Amberkilletus, judging the tyme to be onproper for the weiris, maid peace with the foirfaid Garnardus King of Pechis. Bot being accuffit be his nobillis for to haue flayne his wyffe Spontana dochter to the King of Pechis wes fund innocent be the confeffioun of twa breder of Argylle, the quhilk confeffit to haue done it be the maleifs thay had confeffit aganis him, and for to rewendge the deathe of thair fader execut lang

befoir be him with ane forme of justice. This King gart putt in writt all the actis wordie of memorie of all the Kingis of Scotland his antecessours. He agmenttit gritlie the kirkis. In his tyme Mazota with hir fifieris, dochteris to Donevald a Lord of the Pechis, quha remanit in the toune of Ogilvie, had the tempill of Abernethie and certane rentis to nwreis thame. This King wes bureyit in Colimkill.

MORDACUS the LX King of Scottis, sone to the foirfaid Amberkilletus haiffing renewit the allyanche of the Pechis and Britanis and with all wther kingis of the Saxonis now callit England, leiffit in grit tranquillittie, schawin him felff daylie ane werrie fweitt prince, nocht onlie in the advancement of religioun and kirkmen, bot also to all his subiectis, alsweill riche as pwir. Beda callit the venerable, maid end of his hiftoreis in the laft of his ring, quhilk wes in the zeir of our Lord D.CC.XXXI. He is bureyit in Colimkill.

ETHFINUS the LXI King of Scottis sone to Eugenius, gaiff him felff haillellie to the administratioun of iustice and keeping of peace alsweill towardis the Kingis his nychbouris as amangis his subiectis, bot be refone of his febillnes and also of his grit aige, he constitut the Lordis of Argyll, Galloway, and Murray his Luifftennentis. Bot thairefter feing all his realme ewill gowernit becaus of feditionis vnpwniffit done be Donald of the Yllis, it wes the cause to schortin his lyff. He is bureyit in Colimkill.

EUGENIUS the aucht LXII King of Scottis, sone to the foirfaid Mordacus, in the beginning of his ring cauffit not onlie do justice on the foirfaid Donald Lord of the Yllis ane opeyn oppreffour of the Comonweill, bot also on Mordac Lord of Galloway ane of the foirfaid Regentis, becaus he faourit the pairt off Donald. He gaiff gritt appeirance that he

wes ane grit Justiciar, and to keip freindschip with all the kingis his nychtbouris. Bot within ane zeir, he began to chayndge his maneris, giffing him selff altogidder to leitchorie and awarice and wther wyceis, and wald not amend for na perfuasioune nor admoneifching of the Lordis. He wes ouerthrowine the thrid zeir of his ring, and all his onworthie Counfallouris hangit. He is bureyit in Colimkill.

FERGUS the thrid LXIII King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Ethfinus, heaffing dissebillit his ewill maneris afoir he wes crownit King, schortlie efter wffing himselff with all liberty gaiff him selff ovr to all wyceis, principallie to leitchorie. And efter that he had bein admoneiffit be his wyff to abstein, and wald not on navyise obey, thairfoir scho cauffit slay him in the nycht and that in grit iyir. Efter to saiff the lyffis of sum domestickis being wpone hir counsell, scho confessit it publietlie, and heaffing ane knyff wnder hir clais slew hir filff. He wes bureyit in Colimkill.

SOLVATHIUS the LXIV King of Scottis, fone to Eugenius the auchtt, heaffing pacifeit ane tumwlt begune be Banus Makdonald Lord of the Yllis quha wes callit King of the Yllis, and alfua ane wther seditioune mowit be Gilliquhallum in Galloway, son to the foirfaid Donaldus of the Yllis, quha wes executt be the said Eugenius, he deitt and is bureyit in Colimkill.

ACHAIUS the LXV King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Ethfinus, heffand pacifeitt certane tumwlttis begun be the fone of the foirfaid Banus Makdonald, accordit peace with thame of Yrland for certane reiffis vfit in the bordouris of the twa realmis. Hongus King of Pechis, according to Veromond the Scottis historian, defeatt Athelstane King of West Saxonis befyd the villadge callit ewer senfyne Athelstanefurd, Hongus putting his trust in God and the Apoffil Sanct Androw. And be reffoun of this vic-

tory first the Pechis, and fensyne the Scottis, efter the Pechis extermination, buir and beiris the same Sanct Androis crofs to this day, ewin as it apeirit in the air the nycht befor this battell. This King is bureyit in Colimkill.

ANE SHORT DISCORSE OF THE LIG OR MUTUALL ALLYANCE
AND BAND BETUIX FRANCE AND SCOTLAND BEGUN THE
THRID YEIR OF THE KINGE ACHAIUS.

Achais heawing hard in counfall the Imbassatouris sent be Chairllie Mayne, in the xxiii geir of his ring, defyring the allyance of the Scottis according to the heidis efter specifcitt, to the intent he mycht the better cum to his purpose aganis the Saxonis that wes enterit in Ingland, beginning to call thame felfis Inglifmen, the King comanditt Colmanus Lord of Mar to schaw his opinioun, and he oponit him felf in the contrair of this band to be maid, declairing it summerlie to be werrie prejudiciall to the Scottis and all thair posterittie. First becaus that Ingland war thair narrest nyctbouris and domestickis, being inclofitt within ane Ylle, and thus almaist confraynit to hald cumpany togidder, and if thay war not pissant anewch to resist thair forffis, and gif the Scottis war opressitt be the Inglis, as God forbid, the succour of France war lang to abyd, althoch the wordis war gude. Secundlie be resson of the gude forffis of Ingland vpon the sie be schipping, and also thair gude porttis in tyme of tempest, quhairby the traffick of Scotland may be hinderitt. Finnallie he declairitt that this affinattie wes onlie requiritt for the commodittie of France, quhilk thay wald nochte fail to use to thair awin effect. And sua concludit afferming that the foirsaid allyance wes werrie prejudiciall to the Scottis, as also that if this Band feild, and the Inglifmen intendit with the lyk band, it wald bring our realme to grit hassard. Albanus Lord of the Yllis, at the command of Achais giffand his iudgment, con-

feffing the freindfchip of the Inglis to be werrie neceffar, bot fayis that the formis in tyme past praçteffitt againis the Scottis, and fpeciallie aganis the Brittanis, in cheaffing thame and vſurping thair crowne efter the bringing of thame to feik their fuckour, ſchawes fufficient experience newer to truſt thame thairefter. And as to thair violence, bliſſit be God, we neid nocht nor will not feir, and as for almekill hidderto we have defenditt our Realme in deſpytt of the Brittanſe, oftymis affittit be the Romanis, and alſo aganis the Saxonis, and giff that thay fuld get affittance of the foirſaid nationis, as the appeirance is gritt, ſayis he, quhy will not the Frenchemen reſpeck thair awin particular, and ſerue thame with the lyk wind. And as to the juridiçtioune, nochtwithſtanding that God newer fails to puniſh ſewerely all diſloyall men and breakaris of thair faithe, zit the promotioun of Pepin be the Paip Zacharie gaiff reaſoun to belieff that Charllie Mayne or his ſucceffouris wuld nocht reſufe the judgement of the Paip. As to the reſt, alſe oft as the Frainchemen fall meane to agrie with the Inglis, leaffing the Scottis furthe of thair band (not hawing juſte occaſioun to doe ſae), it culd not be doutitt that God wuld leiff thaim deprivit of friendis to reſiſt all thair illwiſhers as he hade done alwayes. The foirſaid reaſonis and mony ma reaſonis, ampie contenit and declairit in the buikis and registeris, principallie in the Tent Buik of Hectour Boetius and in the Secund of Veramound Scottis hiſtoreyans, efter lang diſputatioun and awyſmentis, the King Achaius with his counſell and nobillitie conſentit to the ſaid allyance.

THE TENNOUR OF THE ALLYANCE BETUIX FRANCE AND
SCOTLAND, EXTRACTITT OUT OFF THE REGISTERS AND
BUIKES AFOIR MENTIONET.

Perpetuall freindfchip and confideratioun is concludit and accorditt betuix France and Scotland to be obſeruit perpetuallie. The iniurie done be the Inglis or thair airmis or inwaſioun mowit aganis either

the Frainche or Scottis fall be comone, and repulfitt be bayth thair forffis. The Frainche being perfecuttit be the Inglis with weir, the King off Scottis fall furneifs of fudderttis wpone the King of France expenffis. The Scottis moleffit or prowokitt be the Inglis, falbe helpit and fuckouritt be France with fudderttis on the King of France expenffis. Gif ony of the fubiectis of the twa confidderat Kingis fall fuckour priwellie or opinly be airmis, counfall, witallis, or mony wnto the Inglis, quhidder he be fugitiue or wtherwayis, he falbe giltie of lies maieftie to baith the twa realmis. It fall nocht be leffum to ony off the twa Kingis to tak trewis or peace with the Inglis without the awice of the wther.

And incontinent efter, Achaius maid weir on the Inglis, and alfo fend his broder Guillerme, callit the Scott in the Annallis of France, with the ambaffatouris of France, accompanyet be four thousand men for to affift thair Chairllmayne aganis the Sarafenis, Saxonis and wtheris his enemais, and the mair fermlie to conferme the lige, fent in France four leirnit men that had beine difcipleis to the foirlaid Beda, nemit Clemens, Johannes, Rabanus, and Alcuinus. The faidis Clemens at the requieft of Chairllmayne remanit in France, and beguid the Vniuerfittie of Pareifs, and Johannes beguid the Vniuerfittie of Pawies. Guillerme heaffand done gude feruice to the King, and France being pacifeit, put in the Kingis obedienfe the toune of Florance, and from that paffit in Almange, quhair he founditt fyftein abbaceifs, and tua of the fame in the toun of Colong vpon the Ryne, and the reft in wther pleacis, according to Johannes Maior, and to be poffeft be Scottis men, as is obferuit to this day. Alfo it is knawine that Chairllmayne creatt magiftrattis off Scottis men owr the Saxonis conqueift be him, as testifeis Paul Emillie, the quhilkis war of the cumpany of Guillerme, his wordis ar thes, "*Saxonibus victis ut eorum nomen paulatim extingueretur, honores, Magistratus gentibus alienigenis et imprimis Scotis mandabat, quorum egregia fide vte-*

“ *batur*,” quhilk is this in Scottis, “ The Saxonis being winqueift, to
 “ the effect that thay mycht deokay, he gaiff thair honouris to ftrangeris,
 “ and maid principallie the Scottis to be thair magiftrattis, for thair
 “ feruice and thair fidellittie in his weiris.” And in perpetuall memorie
 of this allyance, King Achaius cauffit put about his airmis the flour de-
 lyce in dubill rank. The mwtuall fuckour the moft to be remarkitt gi-
 ven be vertew of this confideratfie wnto this prefent zeir M.D.LXXI is
 breiffie noteid in the end of this hiftorie, fubfequentlie as ewerie King
 had gewine mwtuall fupportt.

CONVALLUS the LXVI King of Scottis, cuffing germane to the foirfaid
 Achaius, leiwit in gude peace with Hungus King of the Pechis, and all
 his wther nyctbours. He is bureyit in Columkill.

DONGALLUS the LXVII King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Solva-
 thius, heaffand pacifeit ane tumwlit amangis his pepill becaus thay wald
 conftrayne Alpin fone to the foirfaid Achaius to tak wpone him the
 croune of Scotland, Dongallus and he being accorditt togidder, the King
 thairefter denuncitt weir with the Pechis becaus thay refuiffit Alpin to
 be thair king, quha wes only fone to Forguz dochter to Hungus King
 of Pechis and his air, becaus that Doftorlogus and Egannus wes deid,
 quha war hir bredren, without childrein. The King willing to pas the
 rewer of Spay in ane littill bark to prepar for the weir aganis the Pechis,
 wes be accident drownitt. He is bureyit in Colimkill.

ALPIN the LXVIII King of Scottis fone to the foirfaid Achaius, mynd-
 full to recower his realme of Pechis, efter certane fkirmeiffis he flew Fere-
 dercht quha had wfurpit the realme, in ane battall neir to Reftennothe.
 Brudus his fone being create King, and efter fund to be feabill, wes flayne

be the Pechis thame selffis, and also Kennethus sone of Feredercht for the same occasioun was put to deathe be thame. And suddently efter, ane wther namit Brudus was electit King of Pechis, notwithstanding that Edwin King of Northumberland his confideratt refuiffit to affist him aganis the Scottis, becaus off ane requeift be Lowis the Debonar King of France in fauour of his confiderattis the Scottis, gitt he defeatt Alpin be ane flight of weir befyd Dundelaw. This King is bureyit in the buriall place amangis the rest in Colimkill.

KENNETHUS sone to the foirlaid Alpin, was crownit the LXIX King of Scottis, and Brudus King of Pechis with all his forfes, sweiring to destroy all the Scottis, deid of displefour becaus of ane grit defeatt he had refawit of thame, and also ane tumwlt amangis his awin pepill. Dorfcanus his broder being elleckit King of the Pechis in his pleace, schortlie efter his coronatioun tint ane battell befyd Stirling, and finallie was slayne in ane wther neir to Skone; and Camelon thair principall toune efter lang seadge was takin, and all the rest of the Pechis wtterlie exterminat and cheaffit, sum of thame in Ingland and sum in Denmark be this Kennethus, haweing first incureadgit his men be ane gritt weyll quhilk he wiffit in this wyis. He reportit to his nobillity that ther wes ane wifoune quhilk wald apeir to him and thame, the quhilk he had for that purpois prepairit, and as thay travellit in the nycht, he maid the same to apeir to thame, saying gif thay wer walgeant, thay fuld be wictouris. And be this meanis he wane and recowerit the realme off Pechis, he being richteous heretour and narrest of bluid being defendit of the foirlaid Loch. He inlairgit the boundis of his realme ewin wnto Northumberland the zeir M.C.LXXI [M.C.LI] efter the first entrie of the Pechis in that cuntrie. Ane pairt of the province of Horiftia wes cheangit and namit Mernia, of ane Lord callit Meranus, ane wther pairt callit Angufia, of ane fa namit, and Atholonia callit Fyff, of ane Lord callit Fiffus. The Castell of Dumbar so callit of

Bar, ane Lord quha had it for his seruice. This King maid ane epitome of the lawis of auld, and augmentit thairto new lawis, alfweill concerning the kirk, as the comonweill. He transportit the Cheyir of Marbill to Skone. At his command, thir weirffis wes writtin on it, as followes—

“ Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum
 “ Inuenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.”

Quhilk is to fay—“ Giff the Distaingeis fail nocht, quhaireuer this stane beis fund, the Scottis fall ring.”

DONALDUS the fyft, the LXX King of Scottis, broder foirfaid to Kennethus, dantownit neir wnto Jedbrughe, Osbretus king of Northumberland ane Ingliffman, affistit be Illas King of Brittanis, and of certane wther Pechis, quha war fugitiwe; myndfull to recouer thair cuntrie, thay pro-meiffit to hald the same in fie of the Kingis of Brittanis and Northumberland. And the Scottis, giffand thame felfis our to drukinnes, becaus thay thocht thame felfis in quyetnes and at grit rest, bot unawarfe thay war defeatt in ane battell neir vnto Berwick, in the quhilk war xx thouffand Scottis flayne. Osbretus heaffand tint x thousand men be ane tempeft as he was myndit to pass ane airne of the fie, and to land at Kingorne, to the end, he nicht conqueis Fyff and that cuntrie, he agreit to put to libertie Donaldus King of Scottis, quha wes tane in the former battell, wpon conditiones of ane certane sowe of mony, and that he on na wyis fuld trubill nor molest the possessoris of all the landis betuix the reuieris of Tweid and Forthe, ewin wnto Stirling. The said Osbretus cauffit strek money at Stirling, and the Brittonis hade the landis betwixt the toune of Stirling even to Dunbritton, so callit of the Brittonis, and Vestmurland. This appoyntment wes maid be Callenus Bar, ane Scottis man, quha wes werrie wyffe respecting the necessittie of the tyme. Bot git Donaldus ceffit not to continew in his wyceis, quhairfoir he wes im-

priffonit be his subiectis, and in priffone flew himselff. And than all the Pechis, that war apprehendit, war tayne and flayne be the Scottis without respect to ony aige, and the utheris cheiffit in Denmark be the English and Britonis.

CONSTANTIN the LXXI King of Scotland, fone vnto Kennethus, efter he had pacifeit certane twmultis begune be Euen Lord of the Yllis, and also had correckit the maneris of his pepill, that war infeckit be the grit liberty they had in the tyme of Donaldus, he maid mony gude lawis, tuiching the honest behaviour of the kirkmen, and for instructioun and wpbringing of the 3outh. He wan ane battell neir wnto the rewier of Lewin aganis the halff of the airmie of Hongus and Huba, breder of Gadan King of Denmark, quha com to rewendge the querrell of the Pechis, leitlie cheiffit out of Scotland; bot schortlie efter, Constantin wes defeat in ane battall gewin be the rest of the Deanis, neir vnto ane town theirefter callit the Diuillis Cowe. He is bureyit in Colimkill. The monastrie of the Ylle of Maye wes deftroiyt be the Deanis, and all the Religious, that war fund thair, war put to deathe.

ETHUS vtherwyis callit Lichtfutt, the LXXII King of Scottis, broder to Constantin, heaving begun to reforme his subiectis, himselff chayngis his maneris, and giffis him to leicherrie and wther wyceis; quhairfoir he wes taine, and put in priffone, quhair he deitt, and his counfallouris war hangit. He wes bureyit in Colimkill.

In his tyme, the Deanis defeatt in battall the foirlaidis Inglis Kingis, Osbretus, and Illas, be the conwoy of ane Inglis man callit Bernus, quha had bein befoir banneiffit; and thay begane to possess the landis conqueist be thame, to wit, Northumberland, and all the landis lyand to the east, upon the fie, callit the Germane fie. He biggit the toune callit Agnedaim.

GREGORIE the LXXIII King of Scotland, fone to the foirfaid Dongallus, did fo mekill be his wailgeantnes and grit manheid, that in few dayis he chaiffit all the Deanis, Brittanis and Inglistmen, quha peciablíe bruikit and posselt all the landis betuix Ingland and the Firthe of Forthe, and from Stirling to Donbritton, ewer sen the deathe of Donald brother to Kennethus. And efter he defeat the Deanis remanying in Northumberland, in ane battall neir wnto York, Herduntus being thair Captane, he conqueift Northumberland, Comerland, and Westmurland. Thairefter he desconfeitt the Inglistmen and Saxonis in ane battall at Lochmabane. Immediatlie he dantoneitt the Irland men quha had done gritt heirschepis in Scotland, and tuik thair young King in his keiping being thair in proper persone; and pacifeitt all feditioun of all his land. Efter heaffing maid mony gritt and gude lawis for awancement of religioune, he gaiff his ayth to defend the libertie of the kirk, and left the sam to be done be all his successouris to do the lyk. He cauffit build the toune of Aberdeine. He deceiffit at Dunnotter, and wes bureyit in Colimkill.

DONALDUS the sext, the LXXIV King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Constantin the secund, efter he wnderstuid the grit disordour betuix the inhabitantis of Ros and Murray, wffit sik diligence that the principallis war takin and justifeitt, and the cuntrie pacifeitt. He pwneiffit rigorouf- lie the blasphemers of the name of God. He is bureyit in Colimkill.

CONSTANTIN the thrid, the LXXV King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Ethus, efter lang weirris betuix him and Edward King of Ingland, in the end thay war apointtit. This Edward, according to the Scottis hiftoreyis, wes slayne in ane battall at the rewer of Owfe be Godfray and Aualace, myndfull to rewendge thair fader Citherik ane Lord of the Danis, quha wes Lord of Northumberland, and quha wes impoiffonit be his wyffe that wes dochter to the said Edward, quhairfoir scho wes pwn-

neiffit to the deathe, efter that fcho had confeffit that fcho wes intyffit thairto be reffoun that Edwine broder to Edward wes drownit be the moyane of Citherik, and that fcho wnderftand that he wes myndfull to flay the faid Edward, meaning thairefter to inwaid Ingland be reffon of ane affignatioune and richt callit tailzie maid to him and hir ffail geing of the airis lauffullie begottine of the faidis Edwardis body. His twa fonis afoirfyd, being accompanyit of Scottis, wes flayne thairefter be Ethelstane fone baftard to the faid Edward in ane battall at Bronfeild. This Conftantin behalding the loifs of his pepill, Malcolme Prince of Comerland being thair Captane, become ane religious man in Sanct Androife, and wes bureyit in Colimkill.

MALCOLMUS the firft, the LXXVI King of Scotland, fone to the foirfaid Donaldus, efter lang weiris aganis the Inglismen, in end thay war apoynted, and that becaus of certane grit mwrthouris committitt amangis the airmis of the Inglis and Danis as thay war cuming to diftroy the Scottis. The appoyntment wes this, that the Prince off Scotland fuld hald the prowence of Westmwirland and Comerland as in fie of Ingland, and fuld bruk the ftylle thairof induring thair fader his lyftyme, and be callit Prince of Westmwirland and Comerland. Malcum efter the pwnifment of fum ribellis wes flayne be treaffone be thair parenttis, and wes bureyitt in Colimkill.

INDULPHUS the LXXVII King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Conftantin, defeatt Hugo Captane off Noroway, and Helerik Captain of the the Danis, in ane battell neir wnto Boing, quha had interitt in Scotlande, thinking to rewendge thame of the Scottis becaus thay had gewin fuc-kour to the Inglifmen aganis thame in ane battal at York fchortlie befoir. In end this King wes flayne be fudderttis of Hugo and Helerik lying in vaitt and ambuifs. He wes bureyit in Colimkill.

DUFFUS the LXXVIII King of Scotland, fone to Malcolme the first, pacefeitt findry trubillis begun amangis his subiectis in the Yllis, becaus of the astrictit forme of lewing that thay war compellit to keip, efter ane fort of seiknes quhilk chancitt amangis thame, and that be forcerrie, for the quhilk caus he gart executt mony forceraris, and speciallie the inhabitantis within Mwrray in the toune of Forres, quhair heffing re-fuiffit to pardone certane that war cuffingis to Donald Lord of the saidis toune, he wes thair mwrdreift in the nycht. Quhairfoir Donald wes iustlie pwneiffit, and his wyff, and all his race distroyitt as assistaris of his mischeaffus deidis. His body wes transporttitt to Colimkill efter he had beine sex monethis bureyit in ane burne bray, quhair the Moneftrie of Kinlofs standis at this present.

CULINUS the LXXIX King of Scotland, fone to the foirfaid Indulphus, efter that he began to ring, he execut the mwrthouraris of the foirfaid Duffus. He gaiff him to all fort of wyce, giffing liberty to all his subiectis to follow him without pwnitioune ony wyis, saⁿ that schortlie all his realme wes full of all seditioun and rebelliones. In the end, heaffand wiolat the dochter of Cohardus Lord of Methwene, he wes slayne, and bureyit in Colimkill.

KENNETHUS the LXXX King of Scottis, fone to the foirfaid Malcolmus the first, efter he had begune bai the gude and verteous exampill off leiwing, and banneiffit all fortis of flattereris and disobedient leiweris frome his Courtt and presense, he begane weir, and defeatt the Danis at ane battall at Loncartie, efter thair returning agane from thair cuntrie, myndfull to be rewendgit of thair parentis and freindis disconfeitt and destroyit of befoir in Scotland. In this battell ane villager namit Hay, accompanyit be his sonnis, for thair gude seruices hade the landis of Erolle. Thairefter the King pacifeit the seditiounes begune betuix Cruch-

linthus, son to Fenestella, wyff to the Lord of Mernis, and Cruchnethus his gudschir, Lord of Angus, and mony wther rebellious, bot principallie that quhilk wes mowit anent the aboleifment of the anciant law of fuck-fessioune of the bluid royall, the quhilk wes instituttit in the tyme off Faretharis the secund King of Scotland. In end he wes slayne at Fittercairne be the foirfaid Fenestella, schortlie efter that he had compellit all the Lordis to bring in all thair serwandis and waffallis thatt wes ewill doaris and opressouris to anfuere to the iustice, the quhilk wes haldane be ane counsell at Skone. He ordanit that all the eldest sonis of his subiectis suld succed to the land of thair faderis. He repentit werrie hewellie that he had gart poiffone Malcolme, sone to the foirfaid Duffus, quhilk wes Prince of Comerland, and richteous heretour to the Crowne according to the auld lawis. He maid ane ordinance and law, declairing the King to be out of tutorie, and fuld haue playne powar to gowerne, heaffand past fourtein geiris of aige, bot the wtheris of his subiectis fuld be in tutorie till xxi geiris, and ordanit that during the Kingis minoritie, that the King himselff and his realme fuld be gowernit be sum Lord most wordie for that office. He is bureyit in Colimkill.

CONSTANTIN the fourt, the LXXXI King of Scotland, sone to the foirfaid Culinus, wes electit aganis the tennour of the foirfaid law of successioune to the Crowne concludit be Kennethus. Malcolmus Prince of Comerland wes be theas meanis depyrit of the Crowne, quhair of procedit grit veiris, and Constantin wes slayne in ane battall neir wnto Cramond, be Kennethus, bastard brother and Luiff Tennent wnto Malcolme, the quhilk wes than in England, and the faidis Kennethus wes also slayne in the same battell. In this tyme thair wes ane grit fameyne in Scotland, quhilk wes the occasioune that Malcome left to follow the weiris, and his rycht and tittill to the Crown quhilk appertenit to him. Constantin is bureyit in Colimkill.

GRIMUS, newoy, or as wtheris reporttis sone, wnto Duffus, wes crownitt the LXXXII King of Scotland in the absence of the foirlaid Malcolme, thane remainand in Comerland, within the bordouris off Ingland. And efter they had maid grit weiris the ane to the wther, thay war apoyntit be the solistatioun of Fothedus Bisshop, in this forme, that Grimus suld posses the kingdome during his lyff, and all the cuntrie of Scotland wnto Forthe, and Malcolme suld haue all the landis betuix the rewer of Northumberland and Comerland to Forthe and Striuling. But Grimus schortlie efter giffing him selff to all kynd of wyce, and admoniffit be findrie off his Lordis and wtheris, his ffriendis, to absteine from his forme of leiwing, he wes defeatt be Malcolme, that wes callit bak outt of Ingland be the Scottis remaining guid subiectis to thair Lordis, and he is slayne in an battall neir Authinnabert. He is bureyit in Colimkill.

MALCOLMUS the secund, the LXXXIII King of Scottis, sone to the foirlaid Kennethus, incontinent efter he wes crownit, cauffit ratifie be aithe of all the thrie Estaittis the saidis Abrogattioune of the law of successioun to the Croune maid in the tyme of Faretharis secund King of Scottis, but he tuik also grit paynis to reforme the maneris of his pepill, quha war grittlie gewin to wyce becaus of the grit liberty thay had gottin in the tyme of Grimus. He dewydit the landis of Scotland into baronis, and gaiff to euerie ane of the Lordis according as thay had deserwitt. He referwit to him selff the Mont of Skone with the dowarreis gewing for the mareage of the eldest sonis of all his Lordis, giff it chancitt that thay war vnmareyitt induring the lyftyme of thair faderis, that is to say, the use of thair Lordschippis till thay suld haiff passit the aige of xxi zeiris with the profite alsa of ane zeir, callit in Scottis the ward and releiff. He cauffit compose the Buik callit the Maiestie Royall. Thairefter gewing suckour to Etheldred aganis Sueno induring thair weiris; and efter the flight of Etheldred into Normandie, becaus he refuiffit to sup-

port Sueno aganis the Inglifmen, Sueno for to reuendge him feirit wp fecretlie Olavus Captane of the Norwegianis and Onetus Captane of the Danis to defend with twa grit airmeis in Scotland, quhair mony of the Scottis war defeatt in ane battall neir wnto Forres, cheaffit Malcolme, and herreyit and fpulzeit mony of his landis. Schortlie efter Onetus wes slayne in ane battell neir wnto Murthlak, and ane geir efter Camus Captane of the Danis, following that sam querrell, wes difconfeitt neir vnto Barre in ane vther conflict. And the sam day the King wan ane vther battall at Aberlemnoche aganis the Danis, and the fourt battell he obtenit aganis the rest of thair pepill quhilk war fleing be fie, and be fortune war confranyit to land at Channonry in Rofs, the tempest continewand so gritt, quhair thay war all defeatt. Quhilk wes the occasioun that Canutus King of the Danis discendit in Scotland with ane grit armie, quhair all his pepill wes defeatt neir to Croudan, and he constraynit to apoynt not onlie to remoiff him self out of Scotland, bot also to remowe all the rest of the Danis that remanit in Mwrray and all the rest of the prowinceis of Scotland, and to promeifs ewer efter to remayne in gude peace and quietnes with the Scottis. This King Malcolmus cauffing execut findrie Lordis and wther rich perfonis wnder the cullour of iustice for to obtaine thair guddis, quhairfoir he wes slayne be treaffoun in the Castell of Glammis, and the tratouris hoiping to saiff thair lyffis be the mirknes of the nycht, war drownit in the Loche of Forfar. This King wes bureyit in Colimkill.

DUNCANUS the LXXXIV King of Scottis, nevoy to Malcolme the second, of Beatrice his dochter Countes of the Yllis. He tint ane battell befyd Culros aganis young Sueno King of Norroway broder to Canutus, or as utheris reportis, nevoy of Canutus be his sifter Heftrihe, quha came in Scotland to rewendge the death of his cofing Camus afoir mentionat. Bot schortlie efter, be ane grytt wyll uffeitt be ane drink quhilk mowit

thame to sleip, quhairthrow thay war disconfeitt neir wnto Sanct Johneftoune, bot he him felf efcheappit werrie narrowllie be fie to his cuntrie. And fchortlie efter, thair wes ane airmie of the Danis fend out of Ingland be Canutus to the fuckour of zoung Sueno, tuik land at Kingorne, thay war alfo defeatt be Macbethus, Luiff tennent of Scotland. Efter, to haue chaftefitt the iniureyis done to Banquho and his chalmerlans be the inhabitantis in Galloway and Lochhaber, Makdonal being thair captane, he wes flayne be Macbethus in the toune of Innernefs. This King is bureyit in Colimkill.

MACBETHUS afoirfaid, newoy to Malcolmus the firft be his fecund dochter Douada, Countes of Glamis, quha cauffit flay the foirfaid Duncanus, be the counfell of thrie forceraris, and of his wyff, quha fand the moyane to caus him be electit the LXXXV King off Scottis, aganis the tennour of the laft law of fuceffioune royall, chaiffing out of the cuntrie the childreine of Dunkane. In the begining, fchawing him felf werrie religious, and ane gude Justiciar, makand mony gude lawis to the advancement of the feruice off God, and wfe of the commonweill, putting thame to executioun; and that as much to rid hym of thaim that buir him at invy and maleife, and that war his euill willaris, as to confiscat thair guddis, to inriche him felf. Banquho, afoir mentionatt, wes the firft that wes executt; bot in the end, knowing him felf to be heattid of euerie ane, and he abyding at Dunfinane, thair mynding to mak refiftence, wes flayne, in fleying, neir to Lunfanand be Makduff Erle of Fyffe. Efter the bringing out of Ingland of Malcome Cainmoir, eldeft fone to Duncane, accompanyit of Inglifmen, at the command of Sanct Edward King of Ingland, and for the gude feruice done be this Erll Makduff, he gatt mony priualedgis to him and his airis, to witt, the day of the Kingis coronatioun, he fett him in his cheyir; fecundlie, he had the vangaird in all the Kingis battellis; the thrid, he had all his Eirdome in princepallitie, that is to

say, to exeame his tennentis and subiectis frome all wther courttis and iudgment, and gif iustice to all his, in his awin courttis. The king cauffit the bordourers, and thay that war ewill doaris to be brocht in, cauffing ane of thame to fecht aganis ane wther, and sua dispatchit thame. This king is bureyit at Colimkill. He purpoissie vifeititt the citie of Rome in the geir M.L., quhair he wes gritlie honoritt, and distributtitt gritt quantitie of gold, according to Marian Scotus, historean.

MALCOLMUS the thrid, callit Malcome Cainmoir, sone to the foirfaid Duncane, electit with grit joy the LXXXVI King of Scottis, giffand grit thankis and rewardis to thame that had beine his frendis aganis Macbethus, makand sum of thame Eirllis, wtheris to be Baronis, and ane gritt number to be knyctis. The Lordis began to call thame selffis efter the names of thair landis and Lordschipis. The King defeat Luchlak, sone to the foirfaid Macbeathe, becaus of vfurping to the Croune of Scotland; and be his Luiff tennent, Walter Steuard, the first of that name, he pacifeit all the tumwlltis and seditiones begane be his subiectis alfweill in Galloway, as in Mwrray and Ros. He maid weir lang tyme aganis Williame King of England, that wald impasche him of his possessioun of Northumberland, Comerland, and Westmuirland, anciantly apertening to the Scottis, but in end, thay accordit, that Comerland and Westmuirland, ewin vnto the Reir crofs in Northumberland, fuld be left vnto the Scottis. Nochtwithstanding of this appoyntment, he had weir with Williame, callit Red Williame, sone to the said bastard king of England, becaus he vald not agrie to the said apointment maid be his fader. In the tyme of thir weiris, the king wes slayne with ane lanse be ane Robert Mowbray, Inglifman, ewer efter, callit Peirfie; and that wes in this forme, he maid him to seime to delyuer the keyis of the Castell of Anneik, and wane to the king be that forme, and strak him in the eie as said is; and also his sone wes defeat in ane skirmeis neir vnto the said toune of Anneik.

This fame king Malcome wes ane werteufs prince, and abuiſ mifour hardie, as it wes knawine, he being in ane forreſt him alane, he offeritt the combaitt to ane of his nobillis, quhome, he wes aduerteiffit, pretendit to betray him. Hardin, ane Inglis hiftorian, affeirmis, that the particular occaſioun of the weir betuix England and Scotland wes be reſſon of the rycht that King Malcome had to the crowne of England, becaus of the rycht his wyff had to the crowne, quha wes callit Margatt, efter the deathe of her broder Edgar, quha had deceiffit without childreine. This queine for hir holy lyff wes canonizet, and callit Sanct Margatt. The hail pepill lamentit the delicaitt leiffing and change of maneris and langage, that begowth at hir hame cuming be the Inglifmen and wtheris ſtrangeris, that come in Scotland with Sanct Margat, and with her huſband and broder, and the poſtirittie of thame remaynis git in Scotland, with grit honour and rentis. This king and his wyff are bureyitt into Dumfermling, quhilk wes buildit be thame, and to be ane buriall to the kingis thairefter. Thay had ſex ſonis and tua dochteris, Mald or Mathild wyff wnto Henry King of England, and Marie wyff wnto Ewſtache Cownt of Bolong, of the quhilk, Katherin of Medicis, Quein of France at this preſent, and moder to Henry the thrid, is deſcendit of the xiii degrie in derect lyne.

This Malcolme ſend ane cumpany of ſudderttis with Hew, callit the Great, brother to the foirſaid Philip King of France, to affitt him in ane woyage to the holy graiff, quhair Godfray de Buillon Duke of Lorane, be his moder, Ida ſiſter to the laſt Duke of Lorane, wes electitt King of Ieruſſaleme, as affeirmis the Hiftorie and Cronickillis of France.

DONALDUS the ſewint, brother to the ſaid Malcolme the thrid, aganis the tennour of the laſt maid lawis of ſucceſſioun, quhilk wes maid be Kennethus King of Scotland, declairit himſelf the LXXXVII King of Scotland, be reſſon of the gouth of the childreine of his brother Malcolme,

and thay fled to remayne in Ingland with Edgar thair wnckill ; bot sex monethis efter, Duncanus, bastard sone to Malcolme the thrid, being affittit be Williame callit the Red, king of Ingland, cheaffit Donaldus to the Yllis, and cauffit him selff be crownit the LXXXVIII King of Scottis. Efter he had posselt the same tua geiris, and sex monethis, with continewall feditione, he wes put away and dispatchitt be Makpender Lord of Meirnis, and be him, Donald wes restoritt, quha rang certane geiris, bott wes winqueiffit be Edgar, sone to the said Malcolme the thrid, and put in prisone, quhair he deit. Induring this tumultt, the West Yllis of Scotland war, be the slewthe or tollerance of this Donald, tane be Magnus King of Norroway, and gowernit be thair lawis git obseruitt.

EDGARUS, the fourt sone to Malcolme the thrid callit Cainmoir, wes crownit the LXXXIX King of Scottis. His eldest broder wes flayne at Anwick, callit Edward, his secund broder deid befor his fader, and Edmond, the thrid broder become religious. This king wes the first that wes anoyntit King in Scotland, the quhilk wes obtenit be his moder, Sanct Margatt, of Vrban c.LXV Peap of Rome ; and also wes the first king that wes nocht trublitt be tirranis aspyring to the croune. He wes ane verteous man, and ane gude prince, and deid but childreine. In this time his neice, dochter to his sifter Mairie Countes of Bolonge, wes mareitt to Estienne of Blois, efterwart king of Ingland. He is bureyit in Dumfermling.

ALEXANDER the first, callit the Feirse or Strenthie, becaus he wes ane gritt puniffer of malifactoris and euil doaris, brother to the foirsaid Edgar, wes crownit the XC King of Scottis. Than, as Daudid the 3oungar broder remaynit in Ingland with Henry the first his gudbroder, wes mareit to Mahauld only heretour to Voldofius, quha had the Eirldomes of Northumberland and Huntintoune. He cauffit build the Abbay of Dumfermling, quhair he wes efter bureyit. He dantonit Mwrray and Rofs

that had rebellit, and cauffit hang the Lord of Mernis broder and fone, becaus thay tuik away the guddis of ane pwir wyff. He cauffit build the Castell of Baldegar in Gówrie; and he flew sex tratouris that wes enterit be nycht in his chalmer. Alexander Carrone, ftandard beirer of the King, winqueift mony rubberis and theiffis in the northe. He deceiffit without childreine the xvii zeir of his ring.

DAUID the 3oungeft fone to Malcolme the thrid callit Cainmoir, wes crownit the xci King of Scottis. He wes ane werry wyife prince, walgeant, and religious, in sic fort that he buildit xv Abayis and ffour bifchopreis, and indewit thaim with rewenus apertening to the crowne, the fame extending to xxx thousand crownis according to John Maior hiftorien. He wan ane battall near to Northalertouné aganis Eftienne thatt had wfurpitt the crowne of Ingland, and had gritt weiris togidder, becaus he refuiffit him aid aganis Henry the fecund, richteous air to the crowne of Ingland. In the end this Eftienne apointeid not to moleft Dauid in the peciable bruiking of the Erledomes of Northumberland, Comerland, Veffmwrland, and Huntingtown. He uffit all moyane he culd to minifter iuftice amangis the pwir pepill. Efter his death he left thrie newoyis of his fone Henry Erle of Hunteintoun, quha deceiffit afoir him, to knaw, Malcolme, Williame, and Dauid, and thrie niceis, Adama, Margatt, and Mald. He wes bureyit in Dumfermling. In his tyme he fand ane marvellous crofs, quhilk wes the caus of the building of the Abbay of Hali-rudhous. He creatted this Malcolme, Prince of Scotland, and William, Erle of Northumberland.

MALCOLME the ffourt, callit the Maideine, the xcii King of Scottis, newoy to the foirfaid Dauid of his fone Henry Erle of Huntingtowne, pacifeit be Gilcreift his Luiff tennent the rebellionis begone in Argyll, and hangit Simerleid author of the same, quha wes tane in the fecund

battall fechtand aganis Gilcreift, and also gart strek the heid frome Angufian principall of the rebellis in Galloway. He exterminit and put away haillellie all the Mwrrayis with thair captane Gildo that had rebelit efter that thay had win ane battall aganis this Gilcreift, and slayne the kingis Herauldis.

Hendrie the fecund, king off Ingland, efter tryfting with Malcolme at York and wther pleaces, and finding the grit effectioun that he buir to Lowis the fevint of that name King off France his confideratt, be begane to mak weir in Scotland, and cauffit the bruite to fprede that Malcolme had gewine ovr the rycht he had to the ffour Erledomes, Northumberland, Comerland, Vefmwrland, and Huntingtown in fauour of Ingland. The King returning frome thir tryftis, and cuming to Sanct Johnftoune, wes thair affeagitt be his fubiectis wnto the tyme thay knew the contrair and werrittie of the fame. Always becaus of the lang continewance of the weiris, and to efchew findrie inconwinentis, Malcolme aganis the counfell of the thrie Eftaittis, quha apoiffit thame felffis in the contrair, consentit nawyis to follow the rycht of Northumberland, on conditione he fuld nocht be moleffit of the wther thrie Erledomis foirfaid be Hendrie or his fuceffouris. And nochtwithftanding the eirneft requeift of the Bifchop of Sanct Androis and wtheris his freindis to marie, he refuffit, and deitt ane wirgine, and is bureyitt in Dumfermling.

WILLIAME, furnamit the Lyone, the XCIII King of Scotland, brother to the foirfaid Malcolme the IV, wes priffonar in Ingland, and put to liberty peyit ane hundrethe thousand merkis ftirling money for his ranfom. He wes tane in ane battell at Durhame be Hendrie the fecund, king of Ingland. He leiwit in peace with Richard the firft of that name, fone to Henry, bot Richard being deid, he had continewall weiris with Johne his brother for the gritt luiff he buir to France. Alvyis he poffeft the ffour Erledomes of Northumberland, Comerland, Westmwrland, and Huntein-

toune. He pacifeitt the rebellious of his realme begune be Gilbert, sone to Angufian Lord of Galloway, aspyring to mak him self king be the assistance of Makvilliam and Makbeane, captanis of the Yllis, quha spoilgeitt Caitnes and Morray, and with thame ane Herald Erle off Orknay and Caitnes, quha herreyid and slew the comonis, nocht sparing the kirkmen. The quein his wyff Emengarda, dochter to the Erle of Bewmont, efter scho had cauffit build the Abbay off Bamirenoche, and the king the monastrie of Arbrotie vary magnificentlie, efter his deathe wes bureyit thair. In his tyme the religious callit Carmilites, and the Dominicans callit Jacobins, begane to advance thair religioun in Scotland. He maid David his broder Erle of Huntingtoun, and for the happie returne of this David out of the Holy Land, he buildit the Abbay of Lundoris, and he pardonitt Gilcreift Lord of Angous, quha indurit gritt remorse and penancis for the slachter of his wyff. This king maid ane ordinance that na work fuld be wrocht frome Setterday at xii houris to nycht, bott keipit as the Sabothe day, the quhilk wes obseruit in Scotlane ane gritt speace efter. Bredus, broder to Gilcreift, gat the landis of Ogilvie, and wes furnamit efter the same, of the quhilk the Lord Ogilvie and wtheris of that raife is discenditt.

ALEXANDER the secund of that name, sone to the foirfaid King William, wes XCIV King of Scotland. At that tyme Gillefpik Rofs and his tua sons spuilzeit mony tounis in Scotland, and brunt the toune of Innernefs, and thay wer tane be Johne Cuming Erle of Boquhane and hangitt; and also the murtheraris of Adame Bisshop of Caitnes war regoriously pwneiffit, and the Erle Caitnes, he being suspect of the same, wes baneiffit. Simerled, son to the foirfaid Simerled of Argylle, accompanyitt with ane bastard sone of the Lord of Galloway with gritt haffard of battell, wes winqueift and slayne as ribellis be the Erll of Mar, Luiff-tennent to the King. The quhilk Alexander, efter lang weiris betuix

him and Johne king of Ingland, as also with Hendrie the thrid his sone, becaus he had affistit Lowis, sone to Philip-Augustus, in the destructione of ane gritt pairtt in Ingland, efter findrie meffingeris amangis thame, in the end it wes agreitt be reffone off the mareage betuix him and the fister of the said Hendrie the thrid, with conditione to fett doune the auld merchis at the Reir corse in Northumberland, and nocht to be molestitt be the saidis Hendrie in the bruiking off the thrie wther Erledomes of Westmwrland, Comerland, and Huntingtoun. He deid and left ane sone efter him, and is bureyit in Melrofs. The geir M.CC.XVI, Phillipe and Alexander, Kingis of France and Scotland, mett at Bolonge, whair thay accorditt to renew the auld allyance betuix Chairllis the Mayne and Achaius, Kingis of France and Scotland, and augmentit, that it fuld nocht be reffone to ony off thame to resaiiff ony baneiffit men of wtheris realms, nor bring in fstrangeris without thair mwrtuall consent, and giff that Ingland mak weir thay fuld enter ewerie ane on his awin merchis of his cuntrie.

ALEXANDER the thrid, xcV King of Scottis, sone to the foirfaid Alexander the secund, in purpoifs to pwneifs mony gritt iniureis done be his subiectis Cummingis Lordis of gritt rentis and lewingis, he wes be thame takin in treaffone at Kinroffie. Bot efter the deathe of the Erll of Menteith thair principall, impoiffonat be his wyff, he wes put to libertie out of the Castell of Striueling be his faythfull subiectis, and thairefter he winqueiffitt XXI thouffand Norroway men in ane battell callit Largis, and cheaffitt Acho thair king quha wes in mynd to conqueifs the realme of Scotland, thinking the Scottis to be waik be reffone of the gritt derthe amangis thame in thair land, and this Acho being deid efter his returne, Alexander put to deathe all the Norwegianis remanyng in Scotland, and tuik the Ylle of Man with all the west Yllis wnder his dominioune that wes possffit be thame of Norroway the speace off c.lxvii geiris. Alexander

maid ane appointment with the sone of the said Acho, on conditioune to pey to him four thouffand markis incontinent for the dourie off his dochter Margett with the eldest sone of the said Magnus callit Hanigo. Efter the returne of the said Alexander from Lundone, quha had beine at the coronatioune off Eduard callit Langschankis, he cauffit put the beannis of halie Sanct Margatt in ane kift, quha wes wyffe to Malcolm Cainmoir. He deitt schortlie thairefter of ane fall of his horse at Kingorne, heaffand na childreine be Margett, fister to Hendrie, nor be his secund wyffe, bot ane callit Margett, his niece be his dochter Margett wyff wnto Hanigo king of Norroway. Michall Scott and Thomas Leirmont floureiffit in his tyme. This king is buryeit at Dumfermling.

This Alexander the thrid requirit of supportt be Lowis King of France he sent him in his first voyadge to the Holy Land, Pitter Dumbar Erle of Marche, Daid Lindsay Lord of Glennek, and Gautier Stewart of Dundonald, weill accompanyitt of suddertis; and also he send wnto the last voyadge to the same Lowis, the Erllis of Carrick and Atholl, and Allane Stewartt, sone to Gautier, with ane thousand men, quhome of returnit nane, bot all deid thair. Robert Bruce sone to Robert Bruce Lord of Anerdeall gat the Erldome of Carrick be reffone of his wyff Martha onlie dochter to the Erle that deit in the Holy Land, mother to Robert Bruce heirefter mentionatt.

JOHNE BALIOLL, sone to Johne Baliol evoy to Daid Erle of Huntingtoun be his eldest dochter Margatt, mareitt wnto the Erle of Galloway, quhairroff come Dornadilla moder to this Johne, the quhilk wes preferrit to Robert Bruce evoy to the said Daid broder to Williame King of Scotland, the secund dochter Mathild being deid without bairnis. Edward King of Ingland wes chofen iudge and arbitour betuix Balioll and Bruce, quha vffing fynnes and flichtt declairit Johne Balioll the **xcvi** King of Scotland, efter knawing the deathe of Margit neice wnto

Alexander the thrid, and also efter thatt the realme had beine gowernitt sex zeiris be Williame Friffall Bifchop of Sanctandrois, Duncane Erle of Fyffe, and Johne Cuming Erle of Boquhane, gowenouris of the cuntrie of the North, and Robert Bifchop of Glasgo, Johne Cuming descendit of the houfe of Boquhane, and James Stewart Grit Chamberlein of Scotland, gowenouris of the West pairt of the realme. Bot efter that Edward was affurit of the promiffeis of the Balioll in faouering and preferring him befor the Bruce, begane to craiff conditionis of him, bot he refuiffit, and wes content to haiffard all for the libertie of his cuntrie, and the Band of France, according to the will of his thrie Estaittis, quhair of Edward takand occaifoune contractitt allyance with France, and incontinent thairefter he wan the toune of Beruik be ane stratagem of weir, and facht ane battall at Dumbar, quhair he cheaffit mony of the fowthe of Scotland, and tuik Balioll in the fourt zeir of his ring, with his fone, fendis thame to Ingland, for he randerit him felff to him at Monrofs, and leiffand Hew Craiffinghame his Luiff Tennent in Scotland, and thinking to haue all in peace behind him in Scotland, began the weiris in France. At this tyme Johne Cumming Erle of Buchane, the principall of the xii Regentis electit be the thrie Estaittis of Scotland, enteritt within Ingland putting all to fyir and fuord fpairing no thing. Efter this Williame Wallafe fone to Andro Wallafe Knycht of Ellerslie, be refone of his grit vifdome and walgeantnes wes electit Gowernour in the abfense of the Balioll. He recowerit in fchortt tyme the Castellis of Forfar, Dundie, and all the fortraleiffis that the Inglichmen held for the tyme, and wan ane battell aganis the foirfaid Hew, Inglis Luiff Tennent, at the brig of Stirling, and finallie all to the New Castell in Ingland. He also entirit at the fecund tyme into Ingland conffrayning Edward to flie, and affignit to him ane certane day to gif him battell. Heirefter Edward wnderftanding that Wallafe was heattitt of the nobillittie of Scotland becaus of his grittnes and reputatioune, he winqueift the Scottis in ane battell at the Falkirk, quhair

Wallase quat his gowernment. The controwerffie of the croune being in questioune and being reffonit befor the Peapis Imbaffatour, quhair baithe the pairteis war present, bot sentence was gewine aganis Edward, and Johne Cuming and Symone Friffall war choffin Gowernouris of Scotland, quha being accompanyit with aucht thouffland men defeatt xxx thouffland Inglishmen with thair Captane Ranvall in ane battell at Roslin muir on Sanct Mathowis day the geir off our Lord M.CCC.II. The geir following Edward conwening ane airmie of all natiounes quhairwith he passit in Scotland ewine vnto Studfurd in Rofs; and Wallase drawing him selff out of the way wes betrayit be Johne Menteith, quhom in he truistit, at Glesgow, and executt to deathe at Lundone be the foirfaid Edward. At this tyme Robert Bruce heaffand pittie of the dissolatioune of his cuntrie be the speace of ten geiris efter the taking of the Balioll, quha wes becumine blind, and delyuerit at the requeist of the Peape, reteirit at Hanwarp, and restorit to his landis in Normandie callit Haricurt, quhair he wes borne. At this tyme Robert Bruce flew Rid Johne Cuming in Dumfries, becaus he had reweillit to King Edward his intentioune tuiching the delyuerance of the Scottis frome Inglishmenis oppressiounes. Balioll in end wes cowntit be the thrie Estaittis onworthie of the Croune, and that for mony respeckis, and also off his awin frie will he resignit and renunfit his titill to the Croune in faouris of Robert Bruce, the quhilk with ane vniuerfall consent wes elleckitt and crownit King.

The geir M.CC.XCIIII the antiant allyance betuix France and Scotland wes renewid, and Edward sone to the said Johne Balioll wes mareitt to Duke Chairllis of Vallois dochter, quha wes broder to Philip the Fair.

ROBERT BRUCE, sone to the foirfaid Robert Bruce Lord of Annerdeall and Glendell, and evoy to the saidis Daud Erll of Huntingtoun be his dochter Iffobell, wes crownit the xcvii King of Scottis. Incontinent preaffing to cheafs the Inglishmen out of his dominiounes, he

wes defeatt at Meffane be Odomeir de Vallance Luiff tennent to Edward I. King of Ingland. He fled and wes in grit danger in ane skirmeis gewin be Inglifinen, affistit be the name of Cuming, as he wes to enter in Argyll, and so be reffone of his ewill fortune in the begining he wes left of all his freindis and subiectis, and abaid in the woddis and forestis; his wyff wes tane priffonar and thrie of his breidering callit Neill, Thomas, and Allexander, quha wer beheidit at Lundone. Lang tyme efter, he getting releiff of mony and men be his ffreindis in the Yllis of Scotland, enterit to the weiris, and firft he wane the fortreis of Carrik, and nixt he wane Innernes, and also he cheaffit Johne Cuming, quha wes accompanyitt of Inglifinen at Glennask. The zeir of our Lord M.CCC.I, Edward the secund callit Carnarvan, efter the deathe of Edward his fader, myndfull to rewendge the difconfitour of his pepill conduckitt be the Cuming and Donald of the Yllis, defeatt be Robert Bruce neir vnto Enroy and the rewer of Deir, and also in Argyll, he enterit in Scotland to the toune of Renfrow. Schortlie efter Robert Bruce defeatt all the gariffounes of the Inglifinen left in Scotland and wane all the fortreffis, and he enteritt twyis in Ingland, putting all to fyir and fuord, thairfoir Edward myndfull and deliberat to deftroy the hail reafs of Scottis, accompanyit of ane gritt airmie of thrie hunder thousand men, quha war all defeatt be the Bruce in ane battall callit Bannokburne, he heaffand bot only in his company xxx thousand men. Efter the quhilk battall, the Bruce passit to Yrland, quhair his broder Edward wes crownit King thairof. In his absense, Williame Dowgles his Luiff tennentt wane ane battell aganis the Inglifinen wpon the fronteres of Scotland, and at this sam tyme the Bischop of Dunkell, affistit be the Erle of Fyffe, defeatt ane airmie of Inglifinen that com be fie to invaid Fyffe. At this tyme the toune of Berwik wes recowerit be ane Spaldeyne. Thairefter thair wes ane Parliament haldine at Skone be Robert Bruce, quhair thair wes ane grit executioun of the nobillmen becaus he creawitt to fie thair haldingis of the Crowne, and

they all with ane consent drew thair fuordis faying, thair wes thair hal-dingis, quhairat he taking indignatioune, thay conspyrit aganis him, quhairof proceiditt his rigour. And nochtwithstanding that the King of Scotland wes requeistit be the Peap not to enter in Ingland, zit the Bruce returnit in Ingland, and put all to fyir and fuord vnto the New Castell. Within half ane geir thairefter, Edward the secund enterit into Scotland, and brunt ewine to Edinbrughe, and in his returne to Ingland cauffit to demoleis the Abbaceis of Melros and Drybrughe, bot this sacreleage wes nocht lang vnpwneiffit, becaufe in ane battall fochtteine neir York at Billandene his airmie wes altogidder defeatt. Thomas Randall and Williame Douglas Luiff tennentis to Robert Bruce becaus of aige, wane the fortressis of Norhame and Annik; accompanyit only of xv thousand men, thay gaiff certane skirmeiffis be the speace of thrie dayis neir to King Edwardis camp, quha had in his cumpany ane hundrethe thouffand sudderttis. Finnally this Edward Vyndfor the thrid of that name, desyring to leiff in peafs, gaiff his sifter in mareage to David sone to Robert Bruce, with conditione that the merchis of Scotland suld extend to Northumberland. At this tyme ane Lord callit Hamiltoune heaffand slayne John Spenfar ane enemye to Robert King of Scotland in the Court of Ingland, he gatt the landis of Cadgow, and of him the grittest subiectis of Scotland is descenditt. This King lyis in Dumfermling.

In the geir of God M.CCC.XXIII, the alliance betuix Scotland and France wes renewid, according to the desyir of King Robert of Scotland, and thir artickles war agreyitt—That gif it chancit that the Reafs or lyne of ony of the tua Kingis failgeitt, and that it war oncertane quha wes the richteous air to succeid, that the richteous heretour suld be decreitted be bayth the principall Lordis of baith the saidis realmes quha suld ring, and that the Lordis of baith the saidis realmes suld defend the richteous heretour being decernit be thame; and thir conditiones to be keippit be

thame and thair successouris. The Kingis being suorne heirwpone, thay resaffit the Sacrament in takine to obserue the same.

DAVID BRUCE, sone to the foirfaid Robert Bruce, becaus of his 3outhes wes wnder tutorie of Thomas Randoll Erll of Mwrray, ane wailzieant and guid iusticiar, and efter his death (quha wes poysonit) wnder the Erles of Mairche and Mar. And the Erle of Mar being choffine Luiff tennent, wes defeatt at Dupleine be the foirfaid Edward Balioll, affisit be sex thousand Inglifmen, efter he had defeatt Alexander Seattoune at his landing in Kingorne. But the foirfaid Edward King of Ingland, wnderstanding how the Balioll wes cheaffit at Roxbrughe efter the tinfall of ane battell at Annand wone be Johne Randall, Archibald Douglas, and Symon Friffall, the Scottis Luiff tennentis, and to rewendge this disconfitour imploying all his forffis, he wane ane battall at Hallydonhill, defeatt xv thousand Scottis men, and tuik the toune of Bervik, the quhilk wes lang tyme defendit be Alexander Seattoune. He maid four woyagis thairefter in Scotland, quhair he com to the toune of Glesgo accompanyit of fiftie thousand men, whan he exploittit nothing in his woyadge, except the taking the Balioll bak to Ingland, becaus he had gewine ane sentance aganis Henry Bewmont Inglifman, and constituitit Johne Cuming Erle of Buchane Luiff tennent in the pleace off Talbott, that deid in priffone, being captive be the Scottis in the toune off Dumbartane. In the secund woyadge, affisit with fiftie thousand men, he com to Sanct Johnstoune to pwneifs ane tumwlt maid aganis his Luiff tennent be Robert Stewart, Luiff tennent and newoy to Dauid King of Scotland be his sifter Mariore Bruce. Thridlie, he defendit in Mwrray with fourtie thowland to put the Scottis in obediense of thair prince, and to delyuer the wyff of Dauid Cuming Erle of Atholl, quha wes seadgit be the Scottis within the Castell of Lochindor, efter the slachter of hir huiband, slayne be the Erle of Mairche and Androw Mwrray, Luiff ten-

mentis to David. Fourtly, he enteritt into Scotland to Haddingtoun, sackng and burning the haill land, this woyadge wes callit "*The brunt Chandler*:" he wffit this crueltie in rewendge of the battall of Panmwir, flochtine be Androw Mwrray, the Scottis Luiff tennent, and also for the grit oppreffioune done be King David himself, efter his returning out of France, in the cuntrie of England. In this tyme all the fortreffis of Scotland war in the handis of this Edward Balioll, quha wfurpitt the kingdom, and wes crounit be the Erle of Fyff efter the defeatt of the battall of Dupleine, except Dumbartane, Lochlewine, Kildrummie, and Wrquhartt. The guddis of the Kirk of Sanct Colmes Inche being tane be the King of Inghlandis schippis, wes not unpuneiffit as sacralidge, for thair wes ane gritt pairt of thame that perreffit twyifs efter otheris. In this tyme the Douglas, Maister Huifall of Lamberton the Bischop of Sanct Androis, quha careyit Robert Bruce hairtt to the Holy land and to the Holy graiff, and returnit throwout Spayne, wes flayne be the Sarafeynis.

David afoirfaid King of Scottis, heaffand in persone accompanyitt Phillip of Vallois, King of France, in his weiris aganis the Inglismen, send thairefter Williame Douglas to continew the weiris aganis thame. Efter his returning in Scotland he distreffit Inghland twyifs, and the thrid tyme he wes tane in Inghland, in ane battall neir vnto Dwrrame, with mony of his nobillittie, and efter he had refuiffit bot to affist the Fraimfche King aganis Inghland, Edward, his gudbrother, offeritt him to leaff the alliance of France, he fuld delyuer him the Balioll, and the toune of Berwick, with all the fortreffis and the landis aperteining of auld to the Scottis, quhilk he altogidder refuiffit. King Johne of France sending in Scotland for sex thousand men, fourtie thousand crownis to cum to France to expell the Inglismen out of France; quha, affistit be thair Luiff tennentis the Erle of Mairche and Williame Douglas, did mony greiffis and ewillis to the Inglis, ffor Edwart the thrid wes

compellit to returne out of France to defend his awin cuntrie. The Duke of Gilder was tane priffonar in Scotland, and was delyuerit at the requeift of Johne King of France, but nochtwithftanding, Johne Randoll, ane of the Luiff tennentis of Scotland, having been takin priffonar conducting him out of the boundis of Scotland, wes oblifftit to pay ane gritt ranfome to the Inglifmen. This King Dauid wes bureyit in Halirudhous, efter that he had fend Williame Erle of Douglas into France with three thouffand fuddertis for the fervice of Johne King of France in his weirris. Archibald Douglas being tane at the battell of Poicteris, wes releiffit be an valgeant Scottis man callit Ramsay.

ROBERT STEWART, newo to the fairfaid Dauid Bruce of his fifter Mariorie, and of the aucht degrie of Banquho be his newoy Gautier Erll of Galloway, wes gritt chalmerlane of Scotland, and wes crownit the xcix King of Scottis. Heaffing obtenit mony wictoreis aganis the Inglifmen be his Luiff tennentis, and wone the fortres of Lochmabane, and cheaffit Johne of Gaunt Duke of Loncafter wnto Dwrrame, efter he cauffit oprefs the Inglifmen mechtillie be his fone Robert Duke of Albanye and Erle of Fyffe, accompanyitt be ane airmie of fyftie thouffand men of Scotland, affiftit be certane Frainchmen, and wane the fortres of Wark, Cornuall, and Furd. He also difconfeit ane gritt airmie of Inglifmen in ane battall at Otterburne; Henry Peirffie being Luiff tennent to Ingland, wes tane, and mony of thair nobillittie of Ingland; bot the Erle of Douglas, ane of the Scottis Luiff tennentis, wes grevoufflie hurtt, quhair of he deitt, efter he had bein at Newcastle in the cumpanie of the Erle of Fyff, accompanyitt be xxx thouffand men, rewenging the gritt cruelty done be Richard the fecund King of England, quha had fchortly of befoir brunt ewine into Edinbrughe, and Sanct Gelis kirk, the hail toune, and Castell, and the biggeinis of the hail commonis, not putting differance of perfonis, bot flew all with the fuord. And also the Yrland men heaffing maid mony

grit hairscheppis and reassis on the border of Galloway war followit in thair awine cuntrie, and feweirlye pwneiffit be the Erle of Douglas thane Luiff tennent of Scotland.

The zeir M.CCC.XCV, Chairllis the sext King of France being aduerteiffit of the wictoreis obtenit be the Scottis aganis the Inglifmen, renewit the auld lig band, and send Johne Erle of Vienne, Admirall of France, accompanyitt with tua thouffand sudderttis, with filuer to tak wp men and wictuellis, and to lift four thouffand men, quha did grit help in the Scottis weiris. This Admirall, efter his returning to France, schawing the King his opinioune of the Inglifmen and off thair defeattis and ourthraw, the King anfuerit, as Paull Emellie affermis, "Inglifmen ar eassallie winqueift "in thair awine cuntrie, bot from hame ar waillegant and deficill to be "ourturnitt;" and this wes the occasioun that this King wes on the intentioun to send ane airmie in Ingland.

This King of Scotland deing, left of his wyff Elizabethhe Mure thrie fonis and tua dochteris, to witt, Robert, quha wes callit John Faringeir, quha succedit him, Robert Duke of Albany and Erle of Fyff, and Alexander Erle of Bouchquhane, that deit in priffone efter that he had brunt the Kirk off Mwrray. His eldest dochter wes Countefs of Mairche, his zoungeft dochter wyff to John Lyoune Lord of Glammis. He left also off his wyff, dochter to the Erle of Ros, quha wes callit Ewfane, twa fonis and ane dochter, to knaw, Gautier Erle of Atholl and Lord of Brichane (quha wes the occasioun of the murthour of James the first), David Erle of Stratheirne, and Ewfane, wyff to the Erle of Dowglas. He is bureyit in the monastrie of Skone.

ROBERT the thrid, callit afoir Johne, eldest sone of the foirfaid Robert Stewartt, wes crownit the c King of Scottis, and becaus he wes cruikit of ane fall of his horse, he gaiff the gowernment of his realme to his broder Robert Duke off Albany and Erle of Fyffe, and efter he had co-

rectid Duncane Stewart, sone to Alexander Lord of Badgenoche, quha had flayne the Lord Ogilvie, defendit of Bredus, and pacefeit also ane tumwltt betuix twa Clannis, the Clankay and the Clanquhatt, bemean of ane singlar combatt, thairefter he denwncitt weir to Henry the fourt King of England, becaus that he refusit to fend bak the Erle of Mairche, quha wes in England, becaus of ane contentiounne betuix him and the Erle of Douglas. The King of Ingland enteritt in Scotland wnto Edinbrughe, and did mony gritt harmeis mynding to reuendge the disconfitour neir vnto Dumbar done be the Scottis befoir, the Erle of Douglas being thair Luiff tennent; bot efter, this King of Scottis heaffand wone findry battelis be his Luiff tennentis, first be the Lord of Dirrltounne, and nixt be Habroune Lord Hayllis in ane battel at Nisbeatt, and be the foirlaid Dowgles in mony pairttis off Ingland. This King also fachtt the battell of Hairlaw, quhair he discomfeitt Donald of the Yllis, quha rebellit, thinking to recower the Erdome of Ros apertening to him as he allegitt, Alexander Stewart Erle of Mar, bastart sone to Alexander Stewartt Erle of Buchane and Lord of Badgenoche being his Luiff tennent in this disconfitour. The King of Scottis being adverteiffitt that his sone Dauid Duke of Rossie wes deid of hunger in the Castell of Falkland, quhair he wes putt for his insolence, and also that Robert the Regent wes the author of the murthour, to that end that he mycht attene to the crowne, and heaffing refaiffitt certanty that his zongest sone wes priffoner be Henry the fourtt the geir M.CCCC.VI, he being thair caffin be tempest of wedder as he wes passing to France, quhair of the King tuik sic displefour in hairtt that he deyitt heaftellie, leawing onlie bot his ane sone, quha wes James, priffoner in Ingland; and for this reassoun the foirlaid Erle of Fyffe, Robert Stewartt, quha wes maid Duke of Albany be his broder, wes elleckitt Regentt, and efter his deathe his sone Duke Murdo: the quhilk gowernitt the realme xiii geiris, ewine wnto the tyme the sone of Murdo gaiff occasiounne be his insolence as mwffitt his fader to

solicitat and work for delyuerance off King James the first. This King wes bureyit in the Monastrie of Paislay.

The geir of our Sauour M.CCCC.XXI the foirsaid Chairllis sext King of France sendand in Scotland the Erle of Vendosme Imbassatour to Robert Regent of Scotland maist hairtly praying him be wertew of the anciant band and lig to support him in his weiris, the quhilk willinglie send him ane gritt support of sewine thousand men with wordie men to gowerne thame, Johne his eldest sone Erle of Buchane, and Robert his zoungest sone, with Archibald Douglas Erle of Vigtoun, Alexander Lindsay brother to the Erle of Craufurd, and Thomas Seittone Knychtis, and becaus of ane allyance maid befor thair arrywall betuix the Frainsh and Inglis Kingis, thay passid to Chairllis the VII Dolphine of France. Thay landit at the Rotchell and wane ane battell callitt Baugé nocht far frome Angers, and becaus thay refuiffit the offeris directit to thame be Henry the fyft King of England, the quhilk wes to delyuer to thame James sone to Robertt his prissonar, and the toune of Bervik, with mony wther conditiones, gif thay wald nocht assist the Frainfche King, bot becaus thay refuiffitt, he awyffitt with gritter cruelty aganis thame, speciallie efter he had wane the toune of Melone, he cauffit hang all the Scottis men that war fund thairin, and the Frainfchmen past away with bag and bagadge.

The geir M.CCCC.XXIII the foirsaid Chairllis the VII King of France efter the deceis of his fader send ane Imbassatour to Duke Murdo Regent of Scottis to send to him Johne Erle of Buchane and the Erle of Vigtoun with alse mony fuddarttis as he thocht gude according to the auld band and allyance to fortifie the auld bandis of fuddarttis quha had beine in France tua geiris befor remaneand with thair Captanis. Duke Murdo incontinent thairefter, becaus the Erle of Vigtoun wes depairtitt, send Archibald Erle of Dowgles with his sone James Douglas and the foirsaid Erle of Buchane, and with thaim he sent ane gritt number of fudderttis. Chairllis the VII wes werry glaid at thair cuming, and gaiff the Dukrie

of Touraine to the Erle of Douglas, quha schortlie efter thair aryvall accompanyit with John Duke of Alençone, wane ane battell aganis Johne Duke of Bedfuird broder to Henry the fyft of Ingland neir wnto Vernueil, and be reffoune of the gritt awarice of certane Lombard fuddertis that wes in his cumpany, and certane warianceis that wes betuix the Scottis Governour and the Duke of Alençone, thay war all defeatt, and the Duke of Alençone tane priffoner. Efter this wictory the Inglishmen enterit and possffit France in all pairttis.

The geir M.CCCC.XXIV Murdo sent ane very valgeant man callit Robert Peattillo, weill accompanyit of gude fuddertis, quha wes in grit estimationne and had done sic gud seruice to Chairllis the sevint, and speciallie in Gasconie, that he wes callit the littill King of Gasconie.

Sanct Louis King of France, haiffing sum intelligence of mony grit conspiratiounis aganis him, and that thay intendit to murder him or ellis be poyffoning, as is amplier declairitt in the historie of France, thairfor he electit speciallie ane cumpany of Scottis men to be his gaird, and quha fuld be nixt his persone to preferwe him from all sik danger in his tua woyadges to the Holy land, as men maift wordie off sik ane charge, and of thame ewer to be ellectit befor ony in France, the quhilk hes ewer beine obseruit be his successouris to this day, bot speciallie be Chairllis the fyft. Alvyis the archearis of the Gaird are Scottis men that remaynis and attendis the Kingis persone, and to remayne in the Kingis paleis ordourlie, as wes institutit be Chairllis the sevint efter he had prowine thair grit faythfulnes and valiantnes in airmes, as also to gratifie the Scottis natione for thair grit defeatt in the battell off Vernueil, and ordanit this cumpany to be ane hunder men in airmis. He constituttit this Robert Peattillo thair Captane, the quhilk forme wes instituttit befor be his fader Chairllis the sext, at the quhilk tyme quhane as he maid Robert Stewart thair Captane, and ewer senfyne ane of the House of Lennox, and of thair name to the Lordschip of Aubigny hes succeditt. Sen the deceis

of Johne Stewartt, broder to the Erle of Lennox, James Hammiltoune Erle of Arrane wes Captane ane werry walgeant Lord, and gritlie eftemeit in France.

JAMES the firft, fone to the foirfaid Robert the thrid, wes ranfomit for the fowme off ane hunder thoufand markis fterling money, to be peyitt to Henry the fext King of England, and returnit in Scotland with his wyff Jeane, the Duke of Somerfettis dochter, quha wes broder to Henry the fourtt, and fone wnto the foirfaid Johne of Gauntt Duke of Loncafter. He wes crownit ci King of Scotland, and incontinent efter his hame cuming, he heaffing respect to the grit infolence of Gautier Stewartt and Alexander Stewartt his broder, fonis to Duke Mwrdo, he cauffit executt thame in Stirling. He alfo pacifeitt the tumwlttis begune betuix Alexander of the Yllis and his broder Donald, quha wes fugitiue in Yrland with ane Lord callit Odo, quha althocht he wes requeiftitt of the King, refuiffit to fend thame bak, bot incontinent thairefter the fame Donald of the Yllis wes heidit, and his head fen in Scotland to the King; as lykwyis he cauffit to be hangitt Mak Donell Ros, ane grit theiff and rewer, with wtheris bayth men and wemene, his fociattis. He began at this tyme to gif fucour to France aganis England. At this tyme the Erle of Angous and Adame Habrone of Haillis defeatt Henrie Peirffie and four thouffand Inglifmen in ane battell at Peperdene. This King wes flayne in Sanct Johneftoune of treaffone be Robert Stewartt thaine Erle of Rofs, fone to John Erle of Buchan, intyffit be his gudfchire Gautier Stewart Erle of Atholl, accompanyit be Robert Grahame and wtheris. He is bureyit in the Charterous at Sanct Johneftoune. The mwrderaris of this King war fo rigoruiffie pwneiffit, thatt Eneas Siluius the Legatt of Rome, efter ellectit Peap, prayffit gritlie the diligence of the executioure of the traitouris, and effectuall feruice of the fubiectis of Scotland. He left ane fone and fex dochteris, Margatt the eldeft mareit

to Lowis the elevint than King of France, Elinoir the secund to Sigismund Duke of Auftroya, the thrid to the Erle of Vere in Holand, the fourt to the Duke of Brittanie, the fyft to the Erle of Huntlie, and the sext to the Erle of Mortoune.

The geir M.CCCC.XXXIII, James King of Scotland nocht onlie refuiffitt the Imbaffatouris off King Henrie the sext of England, quha offerit to rander Northumberland ewein to the Reir Corfe, and the toune off Berwik, wnder conditione that he fuld quytt the Band and Allyance with France, bot he also gaiff his dochter in mareage to the Dolpheine Lowis the XI to mak the allyance mair fwirar, according to defyre of the Imbaffatouris of Chairllis the VII exprefflie fend in Scotland for that effect. This King wes ane werrie grit Justiceanar, quhilk wes the occafioune that he executt thrie thuffand that wes oppreffouris of the comoune weill in the first twa geiris of his ring. Almaift all the craftis men war flayne in the former weiris, quhairfoir he cauffit bring of wtheris out of findrie cuntreis. He wes fa weill obeyit of his fubiectis in the tyme of weir that he brocht to the feild at the feadge of Roxbrughe to the number of twa hunder thousand horfmen befyd futt men.

JAMES the secund, of the aige of fex geiris, the CII King of Scotland, fone to the foirlaid James the first, wes giffin in keiping to the Lord Crichtoune, Chancellor of Scotland and Captane of the Castell of Edinbrughe, and with him Allexander Lewingftoune Knycht, affittit be ane certane number of Bifchopis and wtheris of the nobillitie to fupport him be thair counfall. Bot fchortlie efter, in respect of the gritt dewifious betuix Crichtoune and Lewingftoune, as lykwyis amangis all the wther fubiectis at the instigatioune of Archibald Erle of Douglas, the Kingis moder in fauour of the Gowernor, ffand the moyane to transport hir fone quyetlie out of the Castell off Edinbrughe, and to conduck him to Stirling, and cheaffit thairfra fhortly efter, he wes carreyit be Crechtoune to

Edinbrughe aganis the will of the Lewingftoune. Alvyis be the confert of the Bifchopis of Aberdeine and Mwrray thay war agreitt, that itt fallowitt that Williame Erle of Douglas, fone to Archibald Douglas afoir mentionat, and Daudid his broder, with Malcum Fleming of Cummernad, fuld be callit to ane affemblie, and war inwittet to ane denner in the Caftell of Edinbrughe, quhair thay war tane be the commandment of Lewingftoune and Crichtoune, and thair heidis ftrukine off thame, and pwneifit for thair infolence, and for fuppryffing of the Kingis authoritie. James Lord Abercorne, ane peciable man, quha fuceidet to this Williame that was heidit, deitt within thrie geiris efter, leaffing behind him Williame his eldeft fone, quha wes mareitt to the fair Madeine of Galloway, fifter to the foirfaid Williame beheiditt. This King in the xiv geir of his aige wes declairit maior, efter he gaiff pardone to Williame the fecund of that name Erle of Douglas, quha come in fic fauour with the King that he cauffit Crichtoune and Lewingftoune to be depriwitt of thair officeis and credeitt, and alfo of their guiddis, and gaiff Jeane heretrix off Mwrray in mareage to Archibald Douglas his broder, and maid ane wther of his bredeir Erle of Ormonthe. At this tyme the Erle of Craufurd, thinkand to hald perforfe the Bailzearrie off Arbrouthe, he wes flayne in ane battall be the Laird Innerquhairrittie, quha wes tutor to the Lord of Airly, and he being hurtt him felff deid fchortlie thairefter. At this tyme the Lord Crichtoune wes the dewyffar of ane act declairing thatt quhait-ewer fubiect wnder the King fuld be requiritt in the Kingis name to rander ony Hous or Caftell, and refuiffit, fuld be conwick of Liefis Maieftie; and himfelff wes the firft wes conwick of the fame, and condamnit be wertew of the fame, becaus he wald not delyver the Caftell of Edinbrughe. The geir M.CCCC.XLVI, James Stewartt, furnamit the Blak Knycht, husband of the Queine, wes baneiffit becaus he inwyitt and heattit the Erle of Douglas, and he deitt in the way as he pafft to Flandirs, and the Queine moder deitt fchortlie thairefter, leaffand thrie fonis of James hir fecund

husband, to know, Johne Erle of Atholl, James Erll of Buchane, and Andrew Bifchop of Mwrray. In the geir M.CCCC.XLVIII, the King tuik in mareage Marie, dochter to the Duik of Gildeir. Schortlie thairefter, as wes allegit be the dewyifs of Williame Erle of Douglas, thatt Alexander Lewinfoune afoir mentionatt, James Dundas, and Robert Bruce, war all depyrit of thair guiddis, and thame selffis condemnit to perpetuall priffone, and James Lewingfoune, fone to the faid Alexander Lewingfoune, wes heiditt, with Robert Lewingfoune, thefaurer to his Maieftie, and Daid Lewingfoune, Knycht. The geir off God M.CCCC.L, Henry the VI King of Ingland, hoiping to pacifie the tumwlttis begune within his realme betuix the hous of Longcafter and York, made weir out of his countrie, quhan his airmie wes defeatt in ane prowince of Scotland callit Anerdeill be the Erle off Ormonthe. At this tyme Williame Erle of Douglas refaiffitt the Dukrie off Turrane in France as heretour to the faid Archibald, and also be moyane he gart advance twa of his freindis, the ane to the Erledome off Angous, and the wther to the Erledome off Mortoune. And efter heaffand gottine ane mwrtual band with the Erle of Craufurd and the Erle of the Yllis, he paffit to Rome to ane Jubellie, and being fuittit and callit for in his abfence be the King and Counfel, wes condemnit in his abfence as to haue depyrit the King and wfurpitt the croune; and efter his returne, being conwenit in Stirling on letteris of faiff conduck, bot giffing the King fo proud and arrogant anfuer, quhilk he docht not induir, he gartt aprehend him and juftifie him. Incontinent thairefter, Daid Hammiltoune Lord off Cadgow, for the haittrid that he buir to the King, and the freindfchip he buir to the Erle of Douglas, affittit be James Douglas, air to the foirfaid Erle of Dowglas, conwenit to the number of xxx thouffand men, and brunt the toune of Striuiling, and had not the wictorie ottenit be the Erle of Huntlie aganis the Erle of Craufurd, Huntlie cuming to affitt the King, with ane generall pardone grantitt and procuritt be the foliftatioune of James Kennedy Archbifchop

off Sanct Androis, to all thame that affittit the Dowglas, this Hammiltoune wes the occasioun thatt all men returnitt thame to thair awine houffis, wtherwyis the King wes on purpois to pas in France. This Dougles wes banneist in Ingland with his tua bredeir, the Eirllis of Ormonthe and Murray, and returnit to the fronteiris of Scotland accompanyitt with certane Inglifmen, makand certane incurfiones, he wes tane be the Lairdis of Johnestone and Cokpull, and wes priffonyitt within the Abbay of Lundoris, quhair he deitt, and his guddis and landis, and the guddis of his breddir and thair landis, confiscatt. This King willing to do plefour to France, and also to affitt Henry the sext to be King of Ingland, he returnit frome France, quhair he had beine renewand the auld Lig and Band, he reiffitt ane airmie and enterit in Ingland, makand weiris aganis the enemeis off the saidis Henry, as heirefter 3e may heir.

This foirsaid Chairllis the VII King of France aduerteiffitt of the crueltie begun betuix the houffis of Longcafter and York contending for the Crowne of Ingland, and hoiping to mak conquéis thairoff, cauffit to transport ane gritt airmie in Ingland within the cuntrie of Kentt, and sackitt the toune of Sandwiche, and soliftitt effectuiilie James the secund, his confideratt, to mak weir on his fyd, quha entirit in Ingland, and wes flayne at ane seadge of ane castell callit Roxbrughe be ane accident with ane wage of ane cannone, he being our curious to stand so neir the artailgerrie. He heaffand twa hunder thouffand men in his airmie, thay depairtit not quhill thay wone the said Castell of Roxbrughe. He left thrie sonis, to wit, James the thrid, Allexander Duke of Albany, fadir of Johne Duke of Albany, Johne Erle of Mar, quha deit 3oung, and tua dochteris, the first mareyit to the Lord Boyd, and in hir secund mareage to the Lord Hammiltounis prediceffour Laird of Cadgow, quha gat the Eirlldome of Arrane, at that tyme apertening to the Lord Boyd befor.

JAMES the thrid, sone to the foirsaid James the secund, of the aige of

fewin geiris, wes crownit King of Scottis and wes the CIII King. Be the
 persuasioun off his moder he wes in the camp unto the castellis of Rox-
 brughe and Wark war wone. Thairefter, be the awyis of the thrie Es-
 taittis, the keiping of the King and his twa breider and tua sifteris war
 gewine to the Queine moder, and the gowernment of the realme giffine to
 the Bischopis of Glesgow and Dunkell, the Eirll of Orknay, the Lordis
 Grahame and Boyd. The trewis wes accordit with Ingland that wes
 grittlie affectitt with the dewiffioun of Longcafter and York. The oc-
 casioun of the growthe of the King maid gritt truble to aryse in Scotland
 principallie be Donald of the Yllis, quha schortlie efter wes slayne be ane
 seruand of his awine in the Castell of Innernefs. The geir M.CCCC.LXI,
 Hendry King of Ingland, in faouris for his reseatt in Scotland
 quhane he wes banneiffit, he restoritt the toune of Berwick. The geir
 M.CCCC.LXVII Cristierne King of Denmark in faour of his dochter,
 maireyit to the King of Scotland, quatt the posseffioun that his foirbearis
 had to the Yllis of Orknay. The geir M.CCCC.LXXIV, the King begane
 to tak away the ellectioun of the kirk, and to adwance sik as wes ellectit
 be him selff, and first to Henry Crichtoun, Abbott of Paislay, makand
 him Abbott of Dumfermling, and gaiff the Abbacie off Paislay to Robert
 Schau Curate of Minto. The geir M.CCCC.LXXV, Johne Lord of the Yllis,
 and pretenditt Erle of Rofs, wes condemnit for the cryme off Leifs Ma-
 jestie. At this tyme Patrick Grahame wes Bischop off Sanct Androis;
 he wes creattit metropolitane of the same. Alexander Duke of Albanye,
 brother to the King, efter the deathe of the Dutches of Bolongn his wyff
 that he had mareit in France, being baneiffit be his broder, at his re-
 turne in Scotland, he cauffit his broder the King to be delyuerit out of the
 handis of the Erll of Atholl, quha wes Captane of the Castell off Edin-
 brughe, being reteined at the comand of the Erllis of Angous, Huntly,
 Lennox, and Buchane, with mony wtheris of the nobillis, efter thay had
 hangit on the Brig of Lawder, Thomas Cochrane, Williame Rogeir, and

James Hommil, all men of base conditiones, that had gewine the King counfell nocht onlie to baneifs his broder Alexander, and to fla his broder Johne the Erll of Mar, and cauffit cut ane of his vandis quhill he blead to deithe in ane chalmer, and also gart him interteine harlottis in pleace of his wyff, ane wery werteous Queine, and also cauffit him cunzzie lead money to preiudge the hail subiectis : and farder stayit the King to follow the counfall of his nobillittie and thrie Estaittis. The geir of God M.CCCC.LXXXII, efter the peace wes concluditt betuix the King of Scotland and Edwartt the fourtt of that name King of Ingland, the Inglishmen returnit to Edinbrughe, thay tuik the toune of Berwik be appoyntment, the Lord Hailis the Captane getting leiff to all his sudderttis to depairtt with bag and bagadge. The geir M.CCCC.LXXXVII, the Erllis of Angus, Argylle, Lennox, the Lordis Hailles, Home, Drummond, Lyll, and Gray, with the mony wther of the nobillittie, feing the King gewin to follow men of littill walour or estimatione, persuaditt the Kingis sone, James the ffourt, of the aige of sexteine geiris, to affist thame, quhilk wes the caus that the King wes slayne in ane battall fochttine besyd Bannokburne, the King being affistit be the Erllis of Glencairne, Montroifs, the Lordis Ruthuen, Boyd, and mony wtheris, the Erll of Huntlie cuming to affist the King. This King left thrie sonis behind him, to witt, James the fourtt, Alexander Archbisshop of Sanct Androifs and Duke of Rosay, and Johne Erle of Mar.

Polidore Virgill in his xxiv Buik of the historie of Ingland, schawis how this James the thrid refuiffit to giff his dochter Cicilia in mareage to the King Edward the fourtt off Ingland, becaus that Lowis King of France wes enemie to him, and had refuiffit to giff him his dochter in mareage, quhilk affeirmend thir tua Kingis war baithe on ane intentione, and gaiff the Kingis this styill, he sayis, "*Scotus certus et perpetuus Francorum socius,*" quhilk is to say in Scottis "the King of Scotland hes euer beine ane trew and faythfull compangeoun to the King off France."

JAMES the Fourtt the CIV King of Scotland, sone to James the thrid, he come wnder gritt repentanse that he wes persuadit to affist the ribellis contrair his fader, the quhilk the Erle of Lennox and the Lord Lyll perseaffing that the King gaiff credeitt to sum utheris nor to thame, thay begane to rebell wnder pretens to depywe him of the realme thatt he fuld condescend to the deathe of his fader, of the quhilk thay thame-felffis war estemeitt the principall authoris ; in end thay war defeatt befydis Touche. He cauffit Perkin Varbeck ane cunterfeit knaiff to be baneiffit, quha fallie alledgit that he was Richartt sone to the Duke of York ; but the King banneiffit him Scotland, and thairefter tuik peace with Henry the VII King of Ingland, as also he tuik in mareage Margit his eldest dochter [great] grandmother to his Maiestie, quha now happellie ringis our Gritt Brittain. The zeir of God M.D.VI fertane pirattis of Hollane slew ane number of Scottis merchantis and reft thame of thair guiddis wpon the fie, the quhilk wes the caus that Androw Bartane ane Captane of ane gritt schip at the comand of the King, efter to haue tane mony of thair schippis and slayne ane grit number of thair men, send sum of thair townis menis heidis to Scotland befor him, quhairoff the Hoillanderis being affrayit send the King of Scotland grit presenttis. Lykwys the King of Portingall heaffing tane ane schip apertening to Johne and Robert Bartanis Scottismen and refuiffing iustice, and also had slayne sum of the mairchandis and the marinell, the King of Scotland gaiff to the said Robert ane letter of mark containand to rewendge wpon the Portingallis thair loifs, the quhilk thay did with grit rigour and diligens. The zeir M.D.XIII the King heaffand denuncitt weir with the King of Ingland his gud broder, heaffand mony tymis requerit him to mak satisfactioun for the slachter of Seffurd Luiff Tennent thair, and for the slachter of Androw Bartane Captane of the schip callit the Lyone, and also to deceift and ceas from making of weir aganis his confiderattis the King of France and the Duke of Gildir, he wes defeatt in ane battall

callit Flowdoun, efter firft that it had beine wone be him, bot in end he wes flayne, and ane grit number flayne with him. He rang ane wer-teous Prince xxv geiris. He wes werrie religious and heattit herratykis in his hairt, quhairfoir he wes callit be the Peap Julius II. Defender of the Faithe, and for his walour and hardines in airmis he wes compairit to Airthour of the Round tabill. Thair wes na grit occaffioun defydit without his awine perfone and prefence, with ane gritt pairt of his nobillittie choffin for that effect.

JAMES the fyft, of the aige of xvii monethis, the cv King of Scottis, eldeft fone to King James the ffourtt, wes gewine in keiping be confentt of the thrie Eftaittis to the Queine his moder, and alfo the gowernance of the realme, with conditione that fcho fuld wfe counfell of James Beattone, Archbifchop of Sanct Androis and Glesgow, Chancellor of Scotland, with the Erllis of Huntly, Angous, and Arrane. The geir following, becaus that the Queine had mareyitt the Erle of Angous by the confent of all the wther Lordis, and alfo the gritt defyir that the Commonis had to haue ane of the bluid royall to ring ovr thame, thairfoir thay choiffit Johne Duke of Albany, fone to the fairfald Alexander, quha wes eleckit Gownour, he being in France, bot he wes hinderit to returne in Scotland be the King of England. Bot zit he being arrywit in Scotland wes aduerteiffit that thair wes certane that wald transport the King out of Scotland, being in the Castell of Stirling, to England, he thairfoir ffand the moyane to putt him in the keiping of ffour of the nobillittie out off the handis of his moder, quha paffit in England with hir hufband; at quhilk tyme the hail guiddis and geir apertening to the Lord Hwme and his broderis David and Williame war confiscatt becaus of the affiftance and fauour thay buir to the Queine. Bot James Hammiltoune Erle of Arrane, being fufpeck to be ane off the Queinis ffactioun, ottenit his pardone be the interceffion of his moder, quha wes dochter to King James the fecund. The

Lord Hwme and his broder, efter they had anis obtenit thair remiffioun, thay war thairefter executt for refetting sum ribellis and theiffis that remanit on the bordour of Scotland. The Lord Bawty, ane Frainsche man appoyntit to be Gowernour Luiff tennent on the bordouris of Scotland in my Lord Hwmeis pleace, wes fleyne be the Laird off Wedderburne neir freind to the Lord Hwme, efter thatt the Gowernour wes paffit in France, and left the Bischop of Sanct Androis and Glesgow, with the Erllis of Huntly, Argyll, and Arrane to governe the realme; and the King wes put in the handis of the Erle of Mairschell, withe the Lordis of Erskeine, Borthik, and Ruthuene. The Queine, efter hir returne out of Ingland, thinking quyetlie to conwoy the King in Ingland, scho wes dissapoynted, and also wes deworffit of the Erle of Angous, and mareit to the Lord Auindeall [Methwene]. Efter, the adherantis of the Erle of Angous slew the eldest sone of the Erle of Eglintown, and Patrik Hammiltoun, broder to the Erle off Arrane, and cheaffit the rest of thair pairtie out of Edinbrughe. This contentioun betuix the Erllis off Arrane and Angous, with findry wtheris debaittis being betuix findrie of the rest of the subiectis, wes the occasioun that the Gowernour returnit withe diligence to Scotland out of France, nochtwithstanding all the impacchmentis that the King of Ingland vsfitt aganis him, alledging that the King of France had maid him ane promis that he suld not returne in Scotland, and that it apertenit him nocht to cum neir to the King, becaus he wes declairitt his narrest parant to suceid to the crowne; as also, he pretendit to banneis the Erle off Angous, and to dishonour the Queine his sifter, thairfor wes assemblitt ane gritt airmie be the Gowernour, bott the nobillitty refuiffit to enter into Ingland wnto the tyme the King war of aige and at perfectioun, becaufe thay hade nocht recowerit the damadge thay had susteinit in gewing assistence to France at the tyme of the defeitt of the foirsaid James the fourt. Alvyis in the geir M.D.XXIII, the Gowernour the thrid tyme returnit out of France, and heaffing obtenit suckour and

aid of France, wrocht with the fame fa nichtellie aganis the Inglis, that the King of Ingland wes fayne to solifit his fister the Queine to trawell fecretly, and obteine trewis betuix the Scottis and him, quhilk wes granted. Schortly efter, the Gowernour perfeaffing that thair wes mony that defyrit to be gowerneid be the King him felff, althocht he wes bot gitt xiii zeiris of aige, wes the occaſioun that he paffit to France, and newer returnit thairefter. At the quhilk tyme the Queine begane to command in his pleace, and to remayne within the Caſtell of Edinbrughe, quhair ſchortly efter being aſſeadgit be the Erll of Angous and his aſſiftaris, ſcho wes conſtraynit to cum furthe and conſent that the King fuld be gowernit be the counfall of the Airſchbiſchopis of Sanct Androis and Glegow, the Biſchop of Aberdeine and Dunkell, with the Erllis of Angous, Argyll, Arrane, and Lennox, wnder ſpeciall conditione that na materis fuld be done without the ſpeciall adwyſs and counfall off the Queine. The zeir following, the King gaiffing the Biſchoprie of Dunkell to Williame Douglas, broder to the Erlle of Angous, by the conſent of the Queine or ony of the reſt of the Lordis befoir mentionatt, thairfoir the Queine left the King in Edinbrughe with the Erlle of Angous, and raid to Stirling, quhair ſcho aboid for ane ſpeace. And althocht the King ſaid publickly that he wald remayne with the Erlle of Angous and George his broder, althocht he wes thair compellit be thame, alvyis ſecretily he requeiſtit his moder and ſindrie of the nobilitie to putt him to liberty out of thair handis. The Erlle of Angous conwening ane gritt airmie aganis theais that wald authoreiſs him, bot thay off the Kingis pairty durft nocht haſſard battell, being conwenit in Lynlythgow, becaus thay thocht the King wald be in danger, he cumand thair aganis his will. The fame zeir the Laird of Balcleuch, myndfull to delyuer the King out off the Douglas handis, wes ſlayne in ane battell neir wnto Mellroſs, as alſo Mathow Erlle of Lennox wes ſlayne beſyd Linlythgow, he cuming to Edinbrughe at the Kingis eirneſt requeiſt,

and this wes done be the Erle off Arrane, quha affittit the Douglas. Efter this the King, with the affittance of the Douglas and his adherance, correckitt certane of his subiectis namit Airmstrangis and Johnestonis, heaffand committit findry reassis and spuilgeis vpone the bordouris of Ingland; as also cauffit feueirlic pwnneis be James Stewartt Erle of Mwr-ray, the murtheraris committit be the Clanchattane. And heaffand gewine pardone to Hairy Stewartt Lord Methwene, husband to the Queine, and his broder Johne, becaus thay had keipit the Castell of Edinbrughe aganis him, and being in the aige of xvii geiris, returnit him selff vnto Stirling, and wald not be wnder the gowernament of ony. Schortly efter, the Erle of Angous and his broder George war fummond befor the Seccreitt Counfall, and condameid of the cryme of Liefemajestie, speciallie for detening the King tua geiris aganis his will, bot thay fled in Ingland. At this tyme, the Erll of Caitnis and the Lord Sincklar pretendit to put thame selffis in posseffioune of the Yllis of Orknay, war slayne in ane battell wone be James Sinckler, affittit be the Yllis. Efter this the Lairdis Cokburne, Hinderland, and Adame Scott, war executted for thair gritt infolenfis, and the Lordis Maxwell, and Hwme, the Lairdis of Fernherft, Balcleuche, Johnstoune, Pollwartt, and Mark Car, comandit to remayne in feuerall prowinceis far from thair awine houffis, in hoiftaig to make gude obediance for the inhabitteinis off thair landis, and to be anfuerable to the iustice, quhilk wes the caus that gude peace and quietnis fuld follow thairwpon in the bordouris induring the tyme of the Kingis ring. The geir M.D.XXXIII, be the awyis of the thrie Estaittis, the King derectit ane Courtt of Parliament to be haldine in Edinbrughe, begune of befor be his fader James the fourtt, to adminifter iustice according to the ordour and forme wffit in Pareis. This tyme the King had left the Erle Huntly Luiff tennent in Scotland, he passitt in France, and mareyit Magdaleine, eldest dochter to the King of France, and gat in tochergude ane hunder thouffand crounis, and threttie hunder crounis.

be geir, and being werry royallie interteynitt he returnit in Scotland, quhair his wyff deitt within sex monethis thairefter, to the grit greiff of all men. At this tyme the fister of the Erlle of Angous, with hir husband the Lord of Glamis, as also the Lord Forbus eldest sone, war conwick of tressfoune aganis the Kingis persone, and war all execut. The geir of God M.D.XXXVIII, the King heaffand solemnizatt the mareage with Marie, dochter to the Duke of Guifs, first at Pairreifs be Dauid Beattone Cardinal the Abbot Arbwoithe, James Erlle of Mwrray, the Lord Maxwell, and the eldest sone of the Erlle of Glenkairne his Imbassatouris, and efter in Sanct Androis be him self, quhair he cauffit to mak gritt triumphe and joy. Schortlie efter, in the geir of our Lord M.D.XXXIX, he correckitt findry inobediences, and speciallie the subiectis inhabitting the Yllis, quhair he passit in proper persone. The Queine heaffand borne twa sonis to the King, thay deitt bayth twa the aucht day of August the geir of God M.D.XL. The geir efter the King persuadit Henry the aucht to tak the styll of King of Yrland. This Henry the auchtt in this fame geir maid weir aganis the Scottis, becaus that King James refuiffitt to meitt him at York, and the motioune wes thocht to resist aganis the Peap Clement the sewint, quha wes in purpoise to caus Henry King off England to leaff the Lutherane religioun that he had fatillit in his dominioun, and to imbreafs the Catholick, and also the said Henry thocht to caus King James the fyft to reforme his cuntrie with the fame religioun of Luither, bot his Nobillis and Kirkmen wes aganis thair meitting, or giff he wald not stay, thay thocht to reteine him priffonar as wes done with James the Firft. In this geir following, the Erlle of Huntly Luiffennent heaffand defeat ane airmie of this King Henry the auchtt, conduckitt be twa Knychtis callit Bewiffis, at the confleik callit Haiddane Rig wpon Sanct Bartholmis day in the geir M.D.XLII, the King tuik occasioun to conweine xxx thousand men att Sowthrie, and be reffoune that his Lordis refuiffitt to follow ane gritt

airmie of Ingland newlie cum in thair cuntrie, and the gritt displeasour the King tuik wnderftanding how the Erllis of Glencarne and Caifillis, with the Lord Maxwell, Oliphantt, Somerwell and Fleming, accompanyit with mony wtheris, war willinglie tane without gaynestanding at the re-counter callit Soluamois (and all wes becaus the Luiff tennendrie wes giffin to ane gentilman inferiour to thair degrie callit Olifer Sincklar), within tuo monethis he deit in Falkland, and is for fum thocht he wes poyfneid be fum that wes perfuadit thairto. He wes gritlie regraittid becaus of his gritt wertew and manheid. He wes callit the pur manis King; he wes also werry ritche. In this tyme, Johne Scott for ane wodfie fastit fourtie dayis, and ane Italiane com to the King quha promeiffit to flie fra sick ane pairt, and brek his neck in the doing thairoff.

At this tyme certane mynnouris com in Scotland, and fand the goldin mynd of Crawfuird mwir.

MARIE, only dochter to the foirfaid James the fyft, is cvi in ring fuceiding to the Croune of Scotland in the lvii degrie of the lyne from Fergus fyrft King of Scotland, and in the xxv degrie from Fergufiane onlie dochter and heretour to Hongus King of Pechis, be reffoune quhair-off the realme of Pechis wes vniteid to Scotland, and also scho is lawfull and richteous heretour, according to the historiographurs, of the realme of Grit Brittane as narrest off the bluid royall of the Brittanis descenditt of Anne fifter only to Ambrofs and Vterpendragone afoir mentionatt, the quhilk wes mareitt to Loch King of Pechis grand gudschir to the faid Fergufiane; and also the faid Queine of Scotland is heretour ifcheweid of the fourteine degrie of the foirfaid Sanct Margatt wyff to Malcolme Kenmwir the LXXXVI King of Scotland, the quhilk wes narrest heretour of the Saxfionis and of thair bluid royall, quha had richt to the crowne of Ingland. And also the faid Queine of Scotland is the fewint degrie and generatioune of the foirfaid Johne Gaunt Duke of Longcafter of his

neice Johane wyff wnto James the fyrst of that name King of Scotland ; and finally scho is the neice of King Henry the sewint King of Inghland be his eldest dochter Margatt moder to the said James the fyft, and sa failgeing the legittimet heretouris of Henry the aucht King of Inghland onlie brother to the foirsaid Margatt, it may be ewidently feine that Marie Queine of Scotland succedis justlie to the crowne off Inghland, the quhilk is mair amplie declairit in ane Buik leatlie prentid in Inghland. And becaus the said Marie wes bot sewine dayes auld quhane hir fader deceiffit, scho wes gewine in keiping to the Queine hir moder, affittit be four of the nobillittie, and becaus that it wes not of werrittie that David Beattone Cardinall of Arbrothe and his affittaris wes left tutouris testamentaris to the saidis King James the fyft hir fadir, James Hamiltoune wes narrest vnto the bluid royall as evoy to James the secund be his eldest dochter, he wes electitt Gownour of the realme. At that tyme, the Eirllis of Caffillis and Glencairne, with the wther foirsaidis Lordis quhilkis war tane at Soluamois, being send out of Inghland accompanyit be Archibald Erllie of Angous and his broder George, thay did so mekill that the Gownour with the awyis off the thrie Estaittis consentit to gif the Queine, cuming to perfytt aige, to be mareyit to Edwartt eldest sone to Henry the aughtt ; and the saidis Erll of Angous, his broder George, the Lord Glammis, and James Hammiltoune Lord off Ewindeill, gat thair pardone grantit of the Gownour, and restorit to thair honour and guiddis, for thay wer banneiffit of befoir be King James the fyft. Bot all this factiounne knawing that the Cardinall appoiffid him self to sik interpryffis, he wes apprehenditt and detenit prissonar. Incontinent the Erll of Lennox wes send frome France be Francis the first of that name, and feing that he mycht not persuade thame that wes effectonat to Inghland to brek the promeifs quhilk thay had maid to Henry the aucht King of Inghland, the Erllie of Lennox wrocht sa that he left the Cardinall, the Eirllis of Huntlie, Montrois, and Menteith, and thair affittance, to manteyne the

Qwenis moder efter that her dochter wes crownit at Stirling, the Gower-
 nour giffing his affiftance, with the Eirllis of Angous, Caffillis, and Glen-
 cairne, that war faouraris of Ingland. Schortlie efter the Patriarche of
 Venis aryfitt at Dumbartane, accompanyit with Monfeir Labroiche,
 Imbaffatour to the King of France, the Gower-nour refaiffing ane certane
 fowme of mony, the pairtie affifting Ingland gaif in hoftugis the Erlle of
 Glencairne his eldeft fone, and for the Erlle of Angous, George Dowglas,
 that the Erlle off Angous and his affiftaris fuld remayne wnder the Quenis
 obedyance and hir Gower-nour. Bot feingzeitly the foirfaidis Eirllis,
 faouraris of Ingland, thay paffitt to Dumbartane, and conweynit ane
 gritt airmie, and war defeatt befyd Glesgow be the Gower-nour. In the
 zeir M.D.XLIII, the Caftell within the toune of Glesgow being wone be
 the Gower-nour, wes delyuerit fra the Erlle off Lennox handis, and auch-
 teine of thame that keipit the fame wes execut, and the Eirll of Angous
 and the Lord Maxwell cuming to mak moyane for theme felffis, and
 wnder fum appoyntment war reteynid and keipit priffonaris wnto the
 cuming of the King of Inglandis airmie, arrywitt heirefter, as falbe men-
 tionatt. Now the Erlle of Lennox rewoultting, and heaffing in mareage
 Margatt Douglas, neice to Henrie the aucht be his fifter afoirfaid Queine
 of Scottis, and dochter to the Erlle of Angous, Johne Stewart his broder
 was reteneid in Parreifs, quha wes Lord of Obeingie. The zeir M.D.XLIV,
 the Erlle of Hairtfurd, Protector of Ingland, accompanyitt be ane gritt
 airmie be land, as alfo be fie, heaffand gottin thair anfuer that the Gower-
 nour wald not delyver the Queine to be tane to Ingland, brunt the townes
 of Leithe and Edinbrughe. In this meantyme, thrie hunder of the name
 of Friffalis, apertening to the Lord Lowatt, being at the fuckouris with
 the Erll off Huntly aganis the Yllis, war all flayne be the furname callit
 Glenrannald, as alfo the Erll of Lennox wes fend out of Ingland, accom-
 panyitt with ane number of Inglifmen, but wes repulffitt be the Captane
 of Dumbartane. Amangis uthir materis, Rodolphe Eweris haiffing pro-

meiffis of Henry the auchtt, quha grantitt to him all the landis he culd wone in Scotland, maid him fa full hardy, that he perfewit the Scottis, and wes flayne in ane battell be the Gowernour, the quhilk battall wes callitt Ancrwme mwir, quhair thair wes fewine thouffand of his airmie defeatt, the Scottis being allanerlie bot aucht hunder men. The Inglis men vfit befor this gritt cruelty, and had brunt dyuerfs willaydgis, and speciallie the Caftell callit Bromhuis, with mony pepill within it. At this tyme mony off the Scottis bordoraris war compellitt to lay in pleadgis to Ingland, bot being aduerteiffitt that Monfeir Lorges Mongomerrie wes landitt at Dumbarttane with fex thouffand men, and that the said Caftell wes deliuerit to the Gowernour, begane to mak gritt reidis wpone Ingland, quhairfoir all thair pleadgis war execut at Cairlleill be comandement off the King off Ingland. The geir M.D.XLVIII, all the Lutheranis that faourit Ingland, knawing that Dauid Beattone, Cardinell, wes the only man thatt stayit only the delyuerance of the Queine to Ingland, thay foliftit Normond Leslie, with wther aucht gentillmen, all feruitouris to the said Cardinell, to flay him within his Caftell of Sanct Androis, quhair thay war all taine and laid priffoneris to France be Petir Stroche Pryour of Cappis, Captane of the Fransche galleyis. The geir M.D.XLVII, the Gowernour wane the Caftell of Languewp within Ingland, bot fchortly efter wes conftraynit to affembill all the forffis off the realme at Mwffilbrughe, quhair efter the tinfell off that battell callit Pinkie cleuche, he wes forfitt to reteir him felff, being followit be Edward Duke of Somerfyd, protectour of Ingland, myndfull to conftrayne the Scottis to faitiffie all materis that Hendry the aucht in his tyme demandit. The Queine being put in faitie within the Ylle of Inchemachane, wes the caus that the Protectour not being abill to wine the Caftell of Edinbrughe returnit towardis Ingland, and in his returne he tuik the Caftell of Hwme, and cauffit mak ane fortreis at Roxbrughe, and ane other at Bruichtie, quhair he had fend his fchippis be fie. Than the Erle of Lennox, with the

Lord Quhartoune, cuming from England, wes repulfitt be the Lord Maxwell with the rest of the bordoraris affisting him, quhilk wes done at Cairleill. At this tyme, France being werrie ewill waxitt be the Inglis, defendit thair be fie to keip the toune of Bolonge, quhair the Scottis, keeping that same toune, war wfit as is befoir mentionatt, quhilk wes the caus that the thrie Estaittis, solistit be the Queine moder, agreit togidder, first at Stirling and fyne at Hadingtoun, in the 3eir M.D.XLVIII, sentance of the thrie Estaittis wes gewine thatt the Queine our Souerane suld be conduckitt in France be Monsewir de la Brote and Monsewir de Veligagnore, Captane of ffour galleyis, to expell the Inglifmen out of thair way, and that the Queine suld be mareitt to the Dolpheine of France, and joyning thair forffis togidder thay suld expell the Inglis out of baith the thair dominiones. In the 3eir M.D.XLVIII, befoir the arrival of Monsewir de Effe and Dantilott, accompanyit with sex thousand Frainsche men, the xviii day of June, the Lord Gray, Luiff tennent of ane cumpany of Inglis men, with four thousand Almanis and ane number of Spaynggearttis, cauffit mak ane forthe at Haddingtoun into the monethe of Aprylle that sam 3eir, quhair the Fraynsche men aryfing begane to win the same fforthe, and thocht to do the same be fameine, not willing to haffart thair fudderttis. At this tyme, the Laird of Wester Weymis, affistit with the cuntry of Fyffe, slew fewine hundreth Inglifmen be ane ambous quhair thay war deffendit be fie. Thairefter Juliane Romero, Captane of tua cumpayneis of Spaynggearttis and Italiaynes, wes conffraynit to returne to Jedbrughe be my Lord Effe, quha aryfitt thair be chance, and he returnit incontinent to Edinbrughe, quhair he pacifeyit ane tumwlt leitly begune betuix the Frainsche fudderttis and the Scottis, quhair the Laird of Stenehus wes flayne and Mr. Williame Stewartt, and he begane agane to seadge Haddingtoun, at the quhilk tyme the Frainsche fudderttis entering the forthe war repulfitt. At this same tyme the Langraiffes tuik the forthe of Dundie aganis the Inglif-

men. The Erle of Huntlie, quha wes detenit priffonar in Ingland fen the feild of Pinkie, fand the moyane to efcheap out of the Inglifmenis handis, and com to Scotland on Yule ewine; and within xii dayis thair- efter the Inglifmen war all flayne that held the Caftell of Hwme be the Laird of Cowdouneknowis. Schortlie efter the Laird of Ferniheaft, with the affiftance of the Frainfchmen, wane and tuik all the Caftellis and all the Inglifmen that keipit thame or ony forthis in Scotland neir to the bordouris, and paffit fordwart to Cornowall, ane toune in Ingland, the quhilk wes alfo wone, and the Caftell of Furd with mony wtheris, be the Lord Effe and Monfeir de la Chapelle, and brocht grit buitting out of Ingland. The Lord of Effe, efter his returne from Jedbrughe, he reaf- fing his charge to Monfeir de Termis, quha recowerit the Ylle of Inche- keath vailgiantly out of the Inglifmenis handis, quha had tane the fame leitle of befoir. The faid Monfeir de Termis buildit ane fortreis at Aber- lady to impafche the furneiffing of the toune of Hadingtoun. The geir M.D.XLIX, the fudderttis of Juliane Romero being defeatt at Cowding- hame, the Caftell of Fafte Caftell wes tane be wyllis of the furneiffaris of the faid Caftell, being the Lairdis awine men. At this tyme the Protec- tor of Ingland being inwittit hame to Ingland, and that ane gritt number of the fudderttis war deid of the peft thatt keipitt Hadingtoun, the Erle of Rutland cuming be nycht tuik the reft of thame to Ingland, and leif- fing the toune and fortres woyd of ony body or perfone. The geir M.D.L, the faid Monfeir de Termis, accompanyit with the forffis of the Gower- nour, wan Borthik fra the Inglifmen, and thay alfo that keipit the for- treis of Lawder randerit the fame, heiring that the peas wes to be con- cluditt at Bolonge amangis the Imbaftatouris, Chaftellone for France, the Eirll Bedfurd of Ingland, and Sir Dauid Panter for Scotland, quhair it wes defyrit be France thatt the toune of Bolonge fuld be randerit to France, and all the fortreffis biggit in Scotland be the Inglifmen fuld be caffin doune, the 30ung Lord Erfkeine and Hendrie Sincklar war Imbaft-

fatouris for Scotland, the peace wes concluditt with Flanderis, and commandment gewine that all strangeris fuld pas out of Scotland, except sum Frainschmen that keipit Dumbartane and Inchekeathe. Than the Quenis mother, defyrous to fie her dochter that wes in France, passit to France, accompanyitt with the Erllis of Huntly, Mairchell, and Caiffillis, and the Frainche Lordis of Termes and Chapelle. At this tyme Malcome Toifche wes executt at Strabogie for ane allegit conspyring aganis the Erle off Huntly, being Luiff tennent to the northe for the Queine. Scho passit throw Ingland, and wes werry honorably refaiffit in France, and solifit the King werrie eirniftly for to conferme the gift gewine be him to the Duk of Chatteraute, and to gif the charge of the men off airmis to his sone the Erle of Arrane, and also to gif the Erledome off Mwrray to the Erll off Huntly, and to ratifie to the Erle off Angus his Erledome, and to apruiff to James Douglas the Erle of Mortoune, his wyff being here-tour thairoff. The Quenis moder, accompanyit with the Gowernour of Scotland, returnit out of France, and thairefter passit throw the land, and haldand justice airis obtenit the hail hairttis of the pepill in sic fort that hir dochter cuming to the aige off elleivine geiris, the Quenis moder wes elleckitt Regent for to gowerne the realme of Scotland in name of the Dolphine of France husband to the Queine, and Chairllis Cardinell of Loirrane and the Duk off Guifs ellectit Curatouris to hir dochter the Queine of Scotland. Induring this tyme, be reffoune of sum particularis and innimiteis, the Laird off Bacleuche wes slayne be the Laird of Fairniheast Car, and the Lord Sanchar be the Lord Sempill, and Johne Charteouris be the Lord of Ruthwene wes slayne. Efter that the Queine had begune hir readgment, scho began to chandge the officeairis of Estaitt, and gaiff the same to particular perfonis, quhairof mony wes discontent. The Erll of Huntly wes constraynit to pey ane gritt sowme of mony, and also wes impriffoneid, alledging aganis him that he had not don his dewittie anentis Johne Muidartt and wtheris ribellis of the Yllis, quha wes

pwneiffit thairefter be Johne Erll of Atholl, and Johne Muidartt brocht priffonar. The 3eir M.D.LVI, thair wes ane gritt taxatioune defyrit be the Queine, quhilk wes refuiffit be the Barronis and haille comonis. The 3eir M.D.LVII, the Leig and Band betuix Scotland and Emdem wes renewitt for the fpeace of ane hunder 3eiris, at the requeift of the faidis toune and inhabitantis thairoff. Schortly efter the Queane perfeaffitt that the Scottis wes na wyis willing to brek the peace with Ingland, fcho cauffit build the fortres of Haymowthe, the quhilk conftreynit the Inglifmen to begin the weiris, and the Scottis to refift. Bott fchortly the haille forfis of Scotland being convenit at Maxwellheuche, and playnlie refuiffit to entir within Ingland, becaus thay war imbandit within thair awin cuntrie be the Inglifmen. And perfeawit that the Queine Regent wes malcontent quhane thay of the new Religioune perfuadit the pepill that the Frainfchemen war of intentione to hunt the Scottis out of thair dominiones, and to mak this realme ane prowince and to pey tributt to France; and being grittly trublit be the King of Spaynis airmie efter the battell of Sanct Quinteyne, and for efcheawing of findry trubillis, cauffit heaft the mareage betuix the Dolpheine and our Queine of Scotland, quhilk wes accomplifchitt the xviii day off Aprylle, in the 3eir of God M.D.LVIII. Efter the cuming to France of aucht Imbaffatouris of Scotland quhilk war thir, James Archibifchop of Glesgow, Robert Reid Bifchop of Orknay, with the Erllis of Rothufs, Caffillis, the Lordis off Seittoune and Fleming, the Pryour off Sanctandroifs, and the Laird of Din, and amangis wtheris privalidges wes accorditt betuix France and Scotland that the Frainfchmen being in Scotland fuld be eftemeitt as nateiff to the cuntrie, and alfo the Scottis men in France. Four of the foirlaid Imbaffatouris deceiffit in France, to witt the Bifchop of Orknay, the Erlle of Rothufs and Caffillis, and the Lord Fleyming. At this tyme Paul Meffane, ane Harlaw, and Johne Grand begane to faw thair new Religioune in Scotland. The 3eir M.D.LIX, the Erlle of Argyll and the

Pryour of Sanctandrois, redy to pas in France with the Croune callit maitremonyill, granttit be the thrie Estaittis of Scotland to the Dolphine, thane husband to the Queine of Scottis, war inpaschit be the persuatione of the Ministeris, and that for to affist the ciuill weiris begune in Scotland for the aduancement of the new Religioune. In the first, the toune of Sanct Johnestoune begane to keift doune thair kirkis and cloisteris, calling thame felfis Reformeris of the Religioune and Confiderattis of the Congregatione. And than the Queine Regent passing to reforme sic insolences, the Erle of Argyll and the Pryour of Sanctandrois reformit lykwyis Sanctandrois, and schortlie Cowper in Fyffe, and the forffis of the Queine and the forffis of the Congregatione being baithe redy to giff battell, the Erle of Argyll and the Pryour refuiffit to cum to the Queine Regentt to Falkland, thay war persuadit be the counfall of the Duke off Schattilroy and the Erle Mairfchell. The Lordis of the Reformatione heaffand wone the toune of Sanct Johnestoune, the sudderttis distroyit the kirkis of Skone, Stirling, and Lynlythgow, contenuing the same forme in Edinbrughe, the Queine and hir pairtie followand, thay war forcid to leaff the said toune few dayis efter be apointment. Nocht lang thairefter thay of the Religioune solistit the Duke of Schattilroy and his sone the Erle of Arrane, quha wes newly arrywit out of France in Scotland, to affist thame of the Religioune, returnit to Edinbrughe, and begane to seadge Leith, quhilk wes keptit be the Frainschmen; the Queine Regent being present compellit thame to flie to the Waft cuntrie, quhair thay tuik the Castell of Glesgow, and wes forcid be the Queine to rander the same agane, with the prifonaris that wes thair. The Queine being thair in persone, accompanyitt with James Beattoune, Bischop of that toune, and mony vtheris Lordis of the cuntrie, also scho wes affistit be the Bischop off Amians, and be Monfeir de la Broche, quha wes schortlie afoir arywit out of France to affist hir aganis the Protestantis, so callit leitlie befoir. In the geir M.D.LX, the airmie of the Queine Regent, affistit be ane thouffand hac-

butteris wnder the conduke of Monfeir de Martigues, pairtit furthe frome Stirling, in hoip to ding out of Sanctandrois the Proteftantis, being aduerteiffit frome Kingorne of the cuming of ane new airmie of Ingland be fie and land, aucht thouffand men conduktitt be the Duke of Norfouk, thay returnit and tuik Leithe, accompanyitt be the Bifchop off Glefgow and the Lord Seyttoune, the Queine reteiring hir into the Caftell off Edinbrughe, quhair fcho depairtitt werry dewlfully, ane moneth befor the appointment of the Frainfchmen to depairtt to France, and the Inglifmen to depairt to thair awin cuntry. The Frainfchmen wes accompanyit be the Bifchop of Glefgow and the Lord Seyttoune. The Queine wes lamentit with mony, but fum thocht fcho had maid findry new forms be the counfall off Monfeir D'Ofell and wtheris hir confederattis, thay not being aquent with the formis off the cuntrie, nor the natour of this land. Thair wes na rebellious during hir tyme, fcho luiffit the maneris of the pepill fo weill that fcho kaift hir to pleis thame alvyis, that fcho nichtt fay that thair war nane bot that they wald vifs hir ane lang lyffe. Scho left to hir dochter ane buik, quhairin wes contenit the forme of hir gowernment, and maner to acquift all the maneris of the Scottis fubiectis in Scotland. The peace being accordit with the Frainfchmen, the Proteftanis feiffit not to advance the new Religioune, and defyring thatt euerie ane of the land fuld gif thair declaratioune of what religioune thay war; and alfo fending in Ingland, defyring the Queine to accept the Erle of Arrane in mareage. The 3eir M.D.LX, the moft noble Christiane King Francis the fecund, husband to the Queine of Scottis, depairtitt his lyffe at Orlyans, the quhilk wes the caus that the Queine returnitt bak in Scotland, fcho not being accompanyitt nether with forfs nor men to counfall hir, or git thair wes ony gritt nomber with hir, and to the end that fcho mycht win the hairttis of the pepill of Scotland, quhairthrow thay nichtt the mair willinglie refift the forffis of Queine Elifabethe, Queine off Ingland, quha wes delyberatt to begin the weiris,

feiring gritly that scho wes not abill to defend the realme of Ingland, that it wes allegitt the Queine of Scotland had speciall rycht thairto, as iust heretour efter the deathe of Marie, eldest dochter to Henrie the aucht; and thairfoir thay of France caufs mark thair filuer wpone baigis, and thay of the best iudgment amangis the Frainchmen cauffit fet the airmis of Ingland on the Quenis schippis. Bot quhain the thrie Estaittis of Scotland perfeffit that all wes gowernit be the Pryour of Sanctandrois, than maid the Erll of Murray, and his affisteris, quha wes the onlie mower of all the trublis that the Queine had and all hir faythfull subiectis to that tyme, as may be cassallie seine and perfeffit be ane Buik and Historie newlie colleckitt be that Rewerant writter Johne Leslie, Bisshop off Ros, and of the Rycht Honorable Sir Williame Sinker of Rosleyne, in his buik of additiounes to the anciant Cronicklis of Scotland, and be the Hiftoreis maid in our tyme be Williame Stewartt, with mony wtheris, quha schawis playnlie the succes of thair pretenfis, as will be hard off heirefter. Alvyis ane mair gracious and pleasabill princis rang newer in our dayis, nor git red off in the Historie off our realme; and also it has pleiffit God to gif hir succeffhoune to ring efter hir, ane prince off the aige off xii zeiris at the writting off thir presenttis, borne the xix day of June the zeir of God M.D.LXVI, the most naturall and royall verteous that hes beine seine in him in ony of his aige befoir him; and also his Grace is the LXXIX succeiding from Donald the first Cristiane King of Scotland, without ewer chayndgeing of the Religioune wnto the zeir M.D.LVII, and God giff him graice that he wes bapteist according to the forme of the Catholik kirk, and thair he resaffit his name.





Now, at the Queinis hame cuming, the Lordis of the Congregatione sufferit the Queine to haue ane mefs to hir selffe, but not opinlie to na ma.

And at hir cuming, scho maid hir broder James, Erle of Mwrray, the quhilk Erldome, the Erle of Huntly had in possessioun of befoir, quhilk he had gottine fra the Quein hir moder, quhan scho wes Regent with the Erldome of Marr. The quhilk twa Erldomes being tane fra the Erle of Huntly as said is, he becumis malacotent, and ane malicious man to the new maid Erle, dewyffing all meanis he micht to gett his lyff; and first he writ ane lybell with his awin hand and presentit the same to the Queine declairing to hir, that hir broder the Erll of Mwrray socht for the Croune to himselff. On the wther pairt, James Hepburne Erle of Bothwell being in dout of his esteat, saw na wther way for him bot to trubill the quyetnes of the estait, and the rediest way to do the same wes to sett the Erle of Mwrray and the Hammiltouns be the eiris, and thairfoir he accusit ilk ane of thame to wtheris, and wnder hand promeiffit ewerie ane of thame his assistance and help. Besydis thrie howffis quhilkis ar the grittest in Scotland, to witt, the Erle of Huntly, the Hammiltouns, and the Erle of Bothuell, the Erle of Mwrray had also in his contrairy the Hous off Guise, and that for the caus of Religioun, and be the persuasioun of the House of Guise, the young Erle of Huntly wes in hoip

to gett the mariage of the Queine, and scho in ane maner disseimblitt the same giffin him sum appeirance. And now the Erlle of Huntlie thinking that thair wes na man to impedymment his purpois bott the Erlle of Mwr-ray, he thocht to put him by the way, and the Queine being of purpois to pas to the northe, scho com to Aberdeyne the fyftein day of Auguft M.D.LXII. The Erlle of Huntly thinking to be maister ewer of the saidis, gaderitt togidder ane thousand horse of the best of his freindis on all occasiounis, and had thame neir the toune with his sone.

Now the Eirll of Mwrray getting intelligense of this conspiracie, he being with the Queine, he cauffit keip ane straitt watche about him all nycht, and with wildome he dissapoyntis thair interpryfs, laching thame to skorne. At this tyme the Queine being inwittit be Johne Lesly to his hous, quhilk wes bot xii myllis from Aberdeine, the Erll of Huntly thinkis the same ane feit pleace to accomplis his interpryfe aganis the Erlle of Mwrray; bot Johne Lesly heaffing intelligense thairoff wald not suffer the same to be done in his hous. The nixt nycht, scho wint to Rothemay, and wes of purpois to gang thairfra [to] Strabogie, quhair the Erll of Huntly thocht to haiff performit his fack; bot he being eirnist with the Quein for ane remiffioun to his sone, quha had broken ward of befoir, the quhilk the Queine refuiffit, wes the occasioun that scho stayit hir ganging to Strabogie, and thane scho rydis to Innernis, quhair the Erll of Huntly being keipar off the saidis castell refuiffit the Queine ludging thairin, quhairfoir scho wes forfit to ludge in the toune, quhairof scho tuik sum feir, heaffing hard that the Eirllis sone had ewer ane thousand horse togidder, scho cauffit keip ane strait watche about the toune, and also scho had the schippis in redynes in cais of hard perfuitt. The Erll of Huntly sending sum men to the toune to be spyis, [thay] ar tane be the Queinis men. The men of Caitnis heaffing intelligense that thay war laid aganis the Queine left the Erll of Huntly, and on the morne com to the Queine. The word aryffing that the Queine wes in danger, the hail

cuntrie com to hir, and speciallie twa clannis of the anciant Scottis, to wit, the name of Frissall and Monros, quha ar wailgeant men. The Queine thane laid ane seidge to the Castell, quhilk wes randeritt to hir, becaus the sam wes not abill to keip in respect thair wes na prowifoune thairin. On the fourtt day, scho returnit to Aberdeyne, quhair scho being frid of all feir, scho conseaffis ane gritt readge aganis the Erll of Huntly. Scho thocht scho wald be rewendgitt off him, and giffing hir self ouer to hir broderis protectione, the quhilk quhan the Erle of Huntly persaffit that he wes dissapoynttitt, he gaiff himself ouer to disperat courffis, thinking to haue the Erle of Mwrray ather be ane meanis or wther, that he mycht thairby get the Queine in his handis. The Erle of Sudderland, Gordoune, being in Courtt makis him foirsein off all that he hard, bot Sudderlandis letteris and John Lesleis being intersepit, quhilkis war send to Huntlie, discoweritt all thair interpryffis. The Eirll of Huntly seing the same thocht gude to abyd the hassert of the battall, and choaffit ane peace of grund, quhilk wes strentheid by natour. On the wther pairt, the Erle of Mwrray had [bot] with him ane hunder horse, quhome he mycht credit off his awine; gitt with the mwltitude, quha mair faourit Huntlie nor thay did him, he lead thame fordwart, the rest of the nobill men following him, and speciallie the Erle of Mortoune and the Lord Lindsay. The rest wes all inclynd to Huntly, git thay mak fair promeiffis to the Erle of Mwrray to do thair dewittie. Now the nycht befoir, thair had fled from Huntlie ane gritt nwmer, gitt he had of his awine men of Galloway [gallant] men thrie hunder that keipit thair pleace. The Erle of Mwrray sendis befoir sum horsemen to keip the passage of the mofs, that Huntlie fuld not eschew. The Erle of Mwrray com efter to ane littill hill, quhair thay had ficht of thair number. Quhane thay had aprochit neir hand, the Erle of Huntlyis men heaftit to meit thame; the comoune pepill, quha faourit Huntlie, fled with all wiolense, and Huntlyis men followit with speid, thinking the feild wone. Bot that, quhau

Mwrray saw the fame, he commanditt that na fliar fuld be refaiwit within his battell, and fa compellit the fliaris to pas by the wing of his battall, keiping him felff and his in ane gude array. The Erle of Huntlyis men thinking all wes flead, followit the cheafe without any ordour, or regard ; bot finding the Erle of Mwrray and his in ane littill battell in gude order, quhilk wes feirfull becaus of thair lang fpeiris, and that thay culd na wyifs com to hand ftraikis, being mowitt with ane fuddane feir, fled als fast as ewer thay perfewit befoir. The tratouris, quha had flead befoir, feing the chayndge of the battall, perfewit than the Erll of Huntly and his with grit wiolenfe, and maid all the flachter that wes maid that day to purdge thame felffis fra the former fack. Thair wes flayne of Huntlyis cumpany about sex fcoir off men, and ane hunder tane, of the quhilk number wes the Erle of Huntly and his tua fonis Johne and Adame. The Erle him felff throw grownes and laik off braithe depairttis in the feild in the taking. The rest war careyit to Aberdeyne.

The Erle of Mwrray cumes to Aberdein, and at his cuming, firft he gewis thankis to God for the wictorie grantit by mennis expectatioune, and efter com to the Queine, quha feimid to rejoife bot littill of all wes done ; zit fchortlie thairefter, Johne Gordoune wes execut, quha wes gritlie lamentit be mony, he being ane gallant zoung man of cumly perfonage. The Queine lamentit his deathe with mony teiris, and in regard of Adamis zouth, fcho grantit him pardoun. In this tyme, George the eldeft fone gat him to his gudfader the Duke Hammiltoune, and all the rest of the Gordounis war pwneiffit and baneiffit, and fum peyit gritt fowmes of mony. The Queine returnis to Sanct Johnftoune, quhair the Duke Hammiltoun foliftit hir for fauour to George Gordoun, his gudfone, bot albeit he gat ane meek anfwer, zit he wes compellit to rander him, quha wes put in ward in Dumbar ; and the nixt zeir efter, quhilk wes M.D.LXIII, the xxvi day of Januar, he is brocht from Dumbar to Edinburgh, quhair he is condemnit of treffoune, and fend bak to Dumbar.

The xx day of Maij, in the foirfaid ȝeir, the Queine haldis ane Parliamentt, quhair ſcho wes crownit with gritt glorie.

In the end of winter, be the Queinis permiffioun, Mathow Erle of Lennox com hame into Scotland, efter he had been baneiffitt xxii ȝeiris; and in the next ȝeir, quhilk wes the M.D.LXIII, he wes reſtorit in Parliament, and thairefter Henrie, his ſone, come in Scotland out of England about the xiii day of Februar. The Queine reſeaſſit him with gritt courttaffie, and he being ane cumlie ȝowth of braw ſtatour, and daylie hantting hir cumpany, ſcho wes alourit to luiff him, and the hail nobillity and all men lykitt werry weill that ſcho fuld tak him to hir huſband, becaus of the gritt gude will wes lickle to redound to all the Ylle of Brittain, giff the ſame culd be gottine be the Queinis conſentt of England, quha wes werry glaid of the ſame, and in ane maner wes authour thairoff.

Now thair wes ane ſerwand of the Queinis, quha wes ane Italyane, callit David Roife, quhilk the comone pepill callit Seingeour David, quha wes bot ane mane of baſe leinidge, bot weill brocht up in leirning, and ſpeciallie in mwffick. This David com in gritt faour with hir Maieſtie, bot gritly miſlykitt of all the pepill, ȝitt ſcho maid him hir ſeruitour and Secretar. The Lord Darnlie for the Queinis cauſ ſchew him gritt lykings, and he being gewine to gritt craft, ſchew all the maleiſe he culd to ſaw diſcord betuix the Erle Mwrray and the Lord Darnlie, thinking thairby to gett the Erle off Mwrray in Courtt, quhome he eſtemeid to be his gritteſt onfreind, and ſo it com to pas that the Erle wes conſtraynitt to leaſſ Court.

In the abſenſe off the ſaid Erle, the Queine reſtorit agane the Erle of Sudderland, and Bothuell, as alſo releiffis the Erle of Huntly out of ward.

In this tyme, the Queine and the Lord Darnlie raid to Sanct Johneſtoun, quhair the Erll of Mwrray wes ſend for, bot falling ſeik be the way, wes taine to ane freindis houſ, quhair ane gritt number of his

freindis com to wiffie him, quhairby thair reafe ane bruitt that the Erle wes to tak him capteiff the Queine and the Lord Darnlie in thair passage to Edinburgh.

The Queinis mareedge drawing neir, thair wes ane Parliament hal-dine, quhair the Queine maid my Lord Darnly Erle of Rofs and Duk of Roffay, at the quhilk tyme scho feikis the consentt of the nobillity to marie him, quhilk thay granttitt, all prowying that thair war na alteratioune off religioune, bot Androw Stewart off Vchiltrie said, that he wald neuer consent that thair suld be ane Papeift king to ring in Scotland. The Queine heaffand, as said is, promottit Darnly to honour, compleittit the mareage with all speid, quhilk wes done with gritt honour the xxix day of Julij M.D.LXIII. On the morne [thay] war proclamit be opin proclamatioune King and Queine of Scotland in Edinburgh.

This mareage wes mislykitt be thir of the nobillity, the Duk Hammiltoun, the Erllis off Argyle, Mwrray, Glencairne, and Rothufs, quha being sent for to cum to the Queine, thay all refuiffitt, quhairfor thay war all denunciit rebellis, and ane gritt pairt baneiffit to Argyle.

In this tyme [the] King and Queine cumes to Edinburgh, and thair-etter to Glesgow, accompanyitt with four thouffand men, and the rebellis remaynit in Paislay. The King sendis and cauffit charge the Castell off Hammiltoun, quhilk wes refuiffitt, quhairupone the King and Queine with thair forffis settis out to battell, bot the wther pairtie different in opinioune culd not agrie; for the Hammiltounes heaffing ane schott at the croune socht the King and Queinis lyff, and Mwrray and Glencairne wald not craiff na bluid, for thay perseaffit the Hammiltounes schott, and wald neuer condiscend that thay suld be king, knawing thair tir-ranye. Upone the quhilk, thay refuiffit the battell, bot remowitt to Hammiltoun, and on the morne to Edinburgh, quhair [the] King and Queine followit with all speid, [of] quhilk thay heaffing intelligence, passit to Dumfreife.

The King and Queine appoynttis the Erll of Lennox Governour in the West pairttis, and thay passit to Fyffe, and tuik ane aithe of the maift pairt of the nobillity to affist thame. The ribellis war baneift, and thair guiddis and geir maid escheatt.

Vpone the nynt day off October the airmies reid out of Edinburgh towardis Dumfreis, quhair Maxwell, quaha had affistit the Lordis befor, left tham, and come to the Queine, quhair in all homellitty meittis hir be the waye. The King and Queine cuming thain to Dumfreis, and feing thatt the ribellis war fled returnis bak to Edinburgh, and in Marche thairefter the King gart proclayme ane Parliament, quhairinto the hail ribellis war to be forfaltitt.

In this tyme the credeitt off this Daudid began to be werry gritt with the Queine, in sik fortt that the same excoedis the Kingis awine, and as the mareage [wes] with grit heaft performitt, so hir luiff wes alse speidallie decayitt. The Queine desyring to promoitt this Daudid, first maid him ane Counsalour, and thairefter maid him Lord of the Castell of Meffane.

Vpone ane nycht, this Daudid being in the Queinis chalmer, the King heaffing intelligense come to the bak dur, quhair of he had the key, bot finding the same barritt, he tuik ane gritt displeasour, and thairfoir concluditt to tak his lyff, and dewyffing with his fameliar serwandis how the same fuld be dwne, the Queine gettis intelligence heiroff.

The King awyffing with his fader concerning his estait, [fand] it wes best to reconceill the same to the nobillity, and to recall hame the baneift Lordis out of Ingland, quhilk requirit grit heaft in respect the Parliament drawing neir, quhairunto thay war to be forfaltitt that war fled and baneift. In this Daudid deilt with the nobillity that the Lordis fuld be forfaltitt, quhilk procaritt the maleise of the hail pepill to him.

The King being on the foirsaid purpose to haue this Daudis lyff, he adwyffis with James Douglas, Patrik Lindefay, and Patrik Ruthwene, men of grit curradge and wisdome, quaha with the King concludis the

flachter of the faid Dauid, and thatt with diligence. The Queine being at supper in the Caningaitt, and with hir Dauid, and my Lady Argyll, with ane few standand ferwandis, James Dowglas Erle of Mortone walking in the wtter chalmer, with ane grit number of his freindis and ferwandis, the King, out of his awin chalmer, quhilk wes benethe the Queinis, quhairfra thair com ane narrow passage to the Queinis, entireitt up in hir chalmer. Patrick Ruthwene armit, with foure or fyff followit the King. Quhane thay cum in the chalmer quhair the Queine wes at supper, scho wes sum thing mowitt with the same, and behalding Ruthwene quha wes in airmour, quha had beine newly conwaleft, scho speires at him, quhat new purpois he had tane in his heid; he makis bott this anfuere, saying to Dauid, ge man ryse, for that pleace is nocht proper for you. The Queine heiring this aryiffis, and with hir body defendis him. The King taking hir in his airmis bidis hir nocht feir, bot the slachter of that kaittiff to be done. Dauid drawine him out off the cabene and to the wtter chalmer, quhair [George] Douglas and his men gaiff him mony straikis with dauggiouris, quhilkis wes sum thing contrair to thair first concludioun, quhilk wes to haue hangitt him to the contentment of all the pepill.

Now quhane the uproar raise in the Palleis in Halirudhous, the Erllis of Huntly, Atholl, and Bothuell, being in ane vther pairt of the Palleis at supper, wald haue ischit outt, bott war commandit be [George] Douglas feruandis to remayne within thair chalmeris. Efter this, Ruthwene cuming to the Queinis chalmer, he being febill, in respect of his feibilnis fittis doune, and craiffis ane drink, bot the Queine gifin him mony ewill wordis, he answeritt with grit courteffie and wifdome.

Now the Toune of Edinburgh heiring the tumwltt, com all to the palleis of Halirudhous, quhair the King out off his awine mowthe declairis to thame that the Queine and he war bayth weill, and commandis thame to pas to thair ludginges, quhilk thay did.

Now wpone the nixt day, the nobility thatt war banneiffitt returnis to

Edinburgh, and first presentts thame selfis to the tolbuyth, becaus thatt wes the day that thay war to be forfalttit in Parliament, bot thair wes nane to perfew thame.

In this tyme the Queine gaif apeiranse that scho wald be rewillit be the counsell off the nobillitty, thairby thinking to eschew mair eassallie ; and be ane bak gett scho went outt with George Seytounne to his Castell, quha had prowdydit tua hunder horse for to convoy hir, and out of Seittounne scho went to Dumbar, and also be fair meanis and foull scho carreyit the king with hir ; and thane turning hir readge aganis theas quha had beine at the flachter of Daud, scho banneiffit fume of thame to Ingland, and sum to Argylle.

Now in this trubill off the Estaitt about the fyfteine day of Aprylle, the Erllis of Argylle and Mwrray war refaut in faour.

Scho hir selff, nocht lang efter, the tyme of hir delyuerance drawing neir, scho drawis hir selff apartt to the Castell of Edinburgh, quhairwpone the xix day of Junij ane littil efter nyne houris at nycht, scho is delyuerit of ane sone, quha thairefter wes callit James the sext, quha now ringis, in the M.D.LXVI.

The Quein being delyuerit of hir birthe, albeit scho refaiwit all wtheris with glaidnis, git quhane the King come to hir to vissie hir, baith scho and theas quha wes with hir luikitt on him with sic ane countenanse that he and all men mycht fie that scho disdanit him in hartt, and at this tyme Bothuell did all thingis at Courtt as he pleiffitt, for na man culd get ony sute grantitt bot be his moyane.

The Queine being weill recoweritt of hir helthe, on ane day, scho passis quyety to ane heawine befyd Leith, callit the Newheawine, leiffand hir hail feruendis, and with ane sempill men of siefair traid entirit in ane small boitt, and be fie passis to ane hous of my Lord off Marris callit Allowaye, quhair scho abead for ane speace, passing hir tyme. The King heaffing intelligence of the Queinis depairtour, followit suddantlie be land

that he mycht be with hir, and obtenit the dewittie off matrimony, bot scho not being content, commandis him to returne quhairfra he come, nocht suffering him to refres him selff and his seruandis.

The Queine efter ane few dayis, com to Edinburgh, and not ganging to hir awine pailleis, scho lougis in the toune in ane hous quhair thay war wont to hald the Chakkir. The King assaying by all meanis he culd [to] gett hir gude will, he raid his ways to Stirling, quhair he thocht to remayne for ane speace in quyetnes, to behald how thingis fuld gang.

Schortlie heirefter, the Queine rydis to Jedbrughe, and Bothuell prowydis him to ryd to Liddifdeill, quhair he wes hurt be ane theiff off the Clanis, quhome the Erl had tane, with ane lead bollatt on the heid, quhairupone the theiff strak him agane. He wes careyit to the Castell of Herremiteadge in gritt hassart of his lyff. The Queine being in Borthik, the newis of his hurtinges being reportit to hir, quhairupone scho with expeditioun rydis to Jedbrughe, quhair scho prepairis all thingis for his conwoy, and rydis to Bothuell to the Herremiteadge, and conwoyis him to the said toune; and be the gritt trauell and schortnes off the wedder, scho contrackis ane deidlie fewer, quhair thair wes na a hoip of hir lyff luikit for be na man. The quhilk the King wnderstanding, he with all diligence rydis to hir, to the effect that scho mycht know his eirnist gude will towarttis hir, bot at his cuming scho wald not giff him countenance, nor suffer ony to gif him ludging. And scho suspecting the courtaffie of hir broder the Erle of Mwrray that he wald schaw him fawour, scho delt with his wyff, he feingit him to be seik, quhairby the King fuld not get ludging thair; quhairby the King had taine counsell to gang his way for laik of ludging, in cais ane gentillmane of the name of Hwme had not left his hous and feingit him selff to gang to ane vther hous of his awine, leaffing his hous in the toune voyd to the King. The nixt day in the morninge, the King being commandit to ryd to Striuling, the Queine and Bothuell, nocht being haill, scho off hir feiknes, he of his wond, ar

brocht to Craigmillar, quhilk hous is bot twa myllis distant from Edinburgh. At the quhilk tyme the Queine begane to wtter sum speitchis that scho wald be fred of hir husband the King, quhilk scho wald assay to do be sum meanis.

In the monethe of October, the Imbassatouris com ane littill befor winter to the baptyme off the Prince frome France and Ingland, at the quhilk tyme the Queine tuik gritt paynis to haue Bothuell most braw, bot thair wes small regaird had to the moning of the King, quhairby he wanting sic thingis as become ane King at sic ane soleame tyme, he is commandit not to cum in presense of the Imbassatouris, and the nobillitie war commandit not to obey him; bott thay heaffand pittie on his gude and courtais natour refuiffit the famin. The Imbassatouris war forbidde to confer with him, and speciallie the Frainsche Imbassatour, thay all being in the castell of Stirling togidder. The King feing himselfe dyspyffitt, and that his enemye the Erl of Bothuell wes preferritt, he rydis to his fadder quha remaynit in Glesgow. Itt wes thocht that at his depairtour he had gottin ane drink off wynnum, quhairby thay thocht to mak his end in absense fra the Courtt. The same wrocht or he wes ane mylle of Stirling, he wes so troublitt that the famin apeirit playnie, for, or he wane Glesgow, the same brak out on him in quhyt pluikis.

Now the seremonyis of baptyme being enditt, the Queine rydis to Tullibairdine, quhair scho remaynis for ane speace passing hir tyme, and thairefter returnis to Stirling, quhair hir sone not zitt being sewin monethis of aige, scho canffit be careyit to Edinbrughe in the stornis of winter; and wnderstanding that the King wes than begining to meane him selff, scho takis ane new purposse to ryd to Glesgow quhair he wes, bot being informitt that he had ane schip in reddines to fly, quhilk schip wes in the Reware of Clyd, scho send for him, and gif he had refuiffit to cum to hir, scho had ane grit part off the nobillitty maid to persew him with all rigour. Scho heaffing hir sone in fur custody, scho repairs to

Glesgow, taking in hir cumpany the Hammiltouns, quha war enemeis to the Kingis fader, the Erll of Lennox ; the Erle of Bothuell remayninge in Edinburgh to prepar all thingis for thair purpoise.

Now quhan scho had maid sum countinace of fauour to him, scho bringis him with hir to Edinburgh, he not being gitt altogidder haill of his diseafe, and tuik his ludging at the Kirk of Feild, neir wnto the toun wall, quhair he is left solittair.

The Queine, the mair to cleir hir pairtt, repairis daylie to the King, quha thinking to haue wtheris nor Bothuell to lay the bleame on, scho fend for hir broder the Erll of Mwrray to cume to hir, he being boune to ryd to Sanctandrois. He cuming to hir, scho sayis that scho defyritt him to stay that scho mycht haue his counsell in the directioun off the Imbassatouris of the Duk of Sawoy, the quhilk requeift he obeyit. Now to awoyd all suspitioun, scho recounfallis the King and Bothuell, and albeit that all men suspectitt euill, zit ther wes nane that durft reweill the fame to him, becaus he tald all to hir, except hir broder Robert Stewartt, quha wes thairfoir accusitt befor the Queine, quha stuid be his denyall, and cuming to the worst, he gaiff the King ane lye, and thay laying handis on thair dagouris, Bothuell being present, quhair he wes defyritt to red, he anfuerit, he saw no danger. And also scho cauffit tak hir bed out of the paleis to the chalmer benethe quhair he lay, quhair scho remaynit ane few nychtis ; heaffing hir brother the Erll of Mwrray with hir euerie nycht scho remaynit in the Kingis chalmer quhill midnycht, scho thinking to lay the bleame of all on the Erle of Mwrray, bot the poift cuming to the Erle of the deidly diseafe of his wyff, he leiffis the Queine and with haift rydis to Sanct Androis. Now this nycht being appointit for the mwrthour of the King, the Queine cauffis solemneis ane mareage of ane seruand of hirris in the paleis, and passing all the day to nycht with gritt joy and mirthe, scho cumis at nycht with ane gritt conwoy to fie hir husband, takand with him ane few wordis with gritt glaidnis, heaffing

kiffit him mony tymis, scho gaiff him ane ring, quhairof, althocht he wes glaid, gitt the remembrance of ane few wordis, quhilk scho spak, trublit his mynd, quhilk war thir, that scho said to him, about this nycht wes ane geir wes my ferwand Daid flayne. Bot the nycht being far spent, he vint to bed, and thay heaffing preparitt in the laiche chalmer fa mekle gun pulder, quhilk mycht ovr throw the hous. And efter that scho wes returnit to the Abbay, and had conferritt with Bothuell ane lang tyme, he takis his leiff of hir, and passing to his chalmer, he dressis him self in armour, and returning to the toune, quhair he had wther twa compangeouns appointtit, directing thame to thair pleaceis, ane few of thame entirris in the Kingis chalmer, quhair he being on ane heaffie sleip, thay inwadit him, and stopping his mowth, that he mycht not cry, thay wer-ryit him and ane ferwand with him, quha lay neir his bed in his chalmer. Quhan he wes deid, thay bring ane [the] ferwand with him out to the gaird, and setting fyir to the hous, ourthrawis the same be the forse of the powder, the craik being so gritt, that it maid all the toune to awalk. This cryme being done, Bothuell returnis to the Paleis ane wther way nor he come, and fyemit as gif he had knawine no thing.

The Queine defyrit the noble men that wes in the paleis to knaw quhat uproir wes in the toune, and sending sum to fie the fact, thay fand the King lyand in the gaird, with his fark on his ower pairttis, and naikit below, and his paintonis being befyd him ; and the hail pepill perfeffit that it wes nocht be the wiolence of the fyer that he wes cassine thair, bot that he wes careyit thair be craft.

Now theais quha had done the fact gart the word gang that the same wes done be Mwrray and Mortoune, or at the least be thair counfell ; gitt all men knew the contrair, think it to be Bothuell. The Bisshop of Sanctandrois being on the knowlidge heiroff, leiwis his awin hous, and gangis to my Lord Duikis his broderis.

The Queine sendis to the Counsell of Ingland, schawing thame that

this deid wes done be the counfell of the foirfaid Erles of Mwrray and Mortoune.

The Kingis body, efter it had bein ane lang tyme ane spectacal, wes careyit to the paleise, the nobillity appoyntting ane honorable buriall for him ; zit, be the contrar commandment of the Queine, he is careyit with pynnouris, and bureyit wnder nycht in the Abbay Kirk of Halirudhouse, and that besyd the buriall of Seingieur Dauid.

The Queine at this tyme rydis to Seittoune, devyffing how scho mycht gett Bothuell cleine off sa fowll ane fack, and wffit all meanis to that effect ; bot he wes in sic fauour with the Queine, that nane durst accuis him, albeit that all men knew perfytlie that he wes gilty of that cryme ; and quhan ane tailgour had gottin sum of the Kingis claithis to transfleitt to the Erll of Bothuell, he said that the cleathing off the deid belangit to the hangman of dew. And also ane wther thing now cummerit the Queine, quhilk wes this, that scho wald haue had the Castell of Edinburgh in hir handis. The Erle of Mar had the Castell with this conditionne, that he fuld not delyuer the same but by the awyise of the thrie Eftaittis, and scho being gewine to haue the said Castell cauffit deill with my Lord of Marris freindis to haue the same, promeiffing him hir fauour ; and in fing of the samin fauour, scho wald delyuer him the grittest taikene off luiff, quhilk wes hir sone, the air of the Kingdome, to be keipitt and brocht wp be him in the Castell of Stirling, quhair findrie of his pre-diceffouris war brocht wp befor. It wes agreitt betuix hir and Marr thatt the young King fuld be delyuerit to Erskeina in Stirling, and [he] gaiff pleadgis of kin to delyuer the Castell of Edinburgh.

In this [tyme] the Erle of Lennox daylie complenis to the Queine to haue justice, bot scho fauourand Bothwell mair nor him, scho puttis ane day befor the ordinance of the Cuncell in Edinburgh, quhair the Erle of Lennox not being pairtie [pairtitt], thocht best to be absent. The wther heaffand the Queinis gude will, and also being weill freindstead in that

toune, compeiris, and be his awine dewyis is accuffitt, the Judgis being his awine freindis, and also the pairtie absent to accuse him. The Erlle of Caffilis being choffine ane Judge, refuiffit the fame, and wes willing rather to thole the penalty of the law nor to compeir in that caus; but the Queine sending ane messinger cauffit charge him wnder the payne of tref-soune, he being compellit be this samin forme. Thay pronouce this decreitt, that for the present, thay saw no thing to condame Bothuell; but giff ony pairty heaffand entres pleiffit heirefter to persew, thay referritt all pleis to the fame. Bothuell being this way freid, to cleir himself the mair, he offerris to defend his innocencie be the fuord, gif ony durft accuse him of the nobillity.

On the nixt day, thair wes ane lybell sett wp be ane, offering to accept of the same combatt, and giff he wald appoynt ony pleace quhair he mycht in saifty cum, he fuld declair his name, bot na answer gewine thairto.

Now the Queine thinking to be matche with Bothuell, scho sendis to seik the consent off the nobillity, and also Bothuell calling ane gritt pairt off the nobillity to ane supper, thay being all mirrie, he desyris thame, as thay had beine his freindis in tymes bygane, that now thay wald continew thair luiff, and that thay wald gif thair consent that he mycht marie the Queine, and presenttis ane contract to thame, maid for the samin purpos; and thay being in that pleace, durft skaircely refusis the fame, and sa thay subscriwit the samin. The nixt day, the hail Bifchoppis being send for to the Courtt, thay war all desyritt to subscriwe, quhilk thay obeyit.

The Queine thinking to haue the young King hir sone in hir handis cumes to Stirling, quhair the Erlle of Mar being present, and suspecking the worst, lettis hir sie the bairne, bot in sic forme that he wes ewer maister off the Castell and bairne. Scho seing that scho culd not obtaine hir purpos, scho returnis to Edinburgh, quhair be the way, the Erlle Both-

uell cumis at the brig of Amont and makis ane fassone as gif he wald reaffeace hir, and caireyis hir to Dumbar, quhair he obtenis fra hir ane remiffioun for that fack, fecluding wnder the same all his wyll deidis, quhilk he had committit; and for perfyttng of the mareage, the Erle of Bothuellis wyff wes compellit to feik deworfement, quhilk wes done with all speid in the speace of ten dayis.

In this tyme the nobillittie convenis in Stirling, and fendis ane meffinger to the Queine, desyring gif scho wald be releiffit to send word to thame, and gif scho war retenit aganis hir will, thay wald mak hir releiff. Scho anfuertis that scho wes brocht thair aganis hir will, bot scho hes beine so courteously handlitt that scho wald nocht compleine on the former vranges. And feing the nobilliteis mynd, scho heaftis to compleit the mareage for that effect to help the wrang of the reawiefment; and the famin being done, on the nixt day Bothuell bringis hir to the Castill of Edinburgh, and on the morne to the toune, quhair scho befor the Lordis of Seffioun affermis that scho is frie and at hir liberty. The hail ministeris refuiffing to mairrie thame [because] he had tua wyffis leiffand, bot the Bischop off Orknay, quha had mair regaird to the Courtt nor to the trew word of God, celebratt the mareage, quhilk wes mislykit of all men; zit for thair fuirettie, thay maik ane contract betuix thame and ane gritt pairt off the nobillitty to defend the Queine and Bothuell in all thair effairis. This being layd to the Erle of Mwrrayis charge desyring him to subscriue, he refuiffis, quhairby he had the maleice of his sifter, and Bothuell focht his lyff with all his mycht, quhilk he perseaffing feikis licensé to pass to France, quhilk he obtenis.

In this tyme, for the defence of the King, thair war confideratt the Erllis of Argyll, Mortoune, Atholl, and Glenkairne, Patrik Lord Lindsay, and Robert Lord Boyd, bot Argyll schone thairefter reweillis the counsell of the rest to the Queine, and the Lord Boyd become the Queinis. Thay war suspectit to be contrair to the Queine.

Alfo the Clannis of Hwme, Car, and Scottis, bot all the principallis off thair Clannis war chargit in waird, ffor this intent that thay fuld nocht stay the reid quhilk wes to be maid be Bothuell in Liddifdeill, bot thay all fled him except Andro Car and Walter Carr of Ceffurd.

The Queine and Bothuell rydis to the fouth, and cuming to Borthik Castell, the foirlaid factioune, extending to the number of tua thouffand horfe, thocht to heff befeadgit the Queine and Bothuell, the Queine not heaffing intelligenfè quhill Hwme wes about the Hous with ane pairt of the airmie. Bot he not being of fufficient number to keip thame in, the Erl Bothuell firft efcheaping, and fyne the Queine, and went to Dumbar, quhilk had nocht beine gewe the reft had keipitt as Hwme did. Bot fchortlie thairefter, thay all conwenit in Edinburgh, in the quhilk toune thair wes of the Queinis factioune, the Erlle of Huntlie [and] the Bifchop of Sanctandroife, quha fled prefently to the Queine. And the Queine with the number of four thouffand horfe that wes with hir adreffitt to cum to Leithe, and cum to Seyttoun at nycht, quhairof the Lordis quhilkis war in Edinburgh gettis aduerteifment at nycht, and on the morne thay with ane gritt number being convenyt, mairfchitt to Mwffilbrughe, thatt thay mycht pafs the wattir of Ask or the Queine mycht pafs the fame be brig or fuird; and finding na pairtie in thair way, thay refresche thame felffis with meitt and drink, and fending befoir thame fum horfemen to view the feildis, thay forgader with fum horfmen of the Quenis, bot the Lordis horfmen drave the Quenis bak to the Pannis. And quhane the Lordis wes mercheand out off Mwffilbrughe, thay faw the Quenis pairtie in battell aray on the top of ane stay hill, be the quhilk thay war conftreynit to draw to the rycht hand, to the effect thay mycht have the fone in thair bakis, as alfo the hill wes nocht fo stay on that pairt as on the uther. The Queinis fyd feing tham draw to the left hand, thocht that thay war boune for Dalkath, ane toune of Mortouns, bot thay heaffand fund ane lewenall part meitt for battall, thay adres out twa battellis, the firft men

wnder the comandymment of Mortoune and Hwme, the fecund, the Erllis of Glencairne, Mar, and Atholl. At this tyme Monfeir de Crok delt to haue had peace, offering an Remiffione to thame all in the Queinis name, bot Mortoune anfuerit thay craiwit na pardone, becaus thay had nocht tane armis aganis thair Prince, bot aganis that tratour quha had mwr-dreift thair King, and gif the Queine wald not put him fra hir, thay vald not heir of na concord. La Crok perfeaffing thair gude mynd left the Queine and raid to Edinburgh, and thain the Erle of Bothuell cumis furthe be ane herald, defyryng that he mycht haue ane to fecht with him in that querrall, the quhilk quhan ane nobill goung gentilman hard the fame, quha wes callit James Mwrray of Tullibardine, he refaiffit his offir, bot the Erle refuiffing him, allegis that he wes not his equall; bot in end, Patrik Lord Lindfay [acceptis], fa that the Queine difchargit the fame, and wald not fuffer thame to fecht. And than the Queine rydis round about the battell to try euerie manis mynd, fcho fand that the freindis of Bothuell wes willing to fecht, bot the reft thocht the fame dangerous to the Queine, and thocht better to lett Bothuell defend his awine.querrell himfelf be his awine hand; and giff not, fcho wald continew the fame quhill the morne, becaus the Hammiltounes wald be at hir, quha wald ftrenthin hir number. Quhan fcho beheld this, fcho defyrit that William Kirkcaldie of Grayndge mycht be fend to hir to confer on peace, and the battell to ftay for ane fpeace, quhilk wes grantit to hir; bot in this tyme the Erll of Bothuell fleyis to Dumbar quhill as the Queine wes in conferrance with Grayndge, and quhan fcho knew that he wes fled out of danger, fcho condifcendit to Kirkcaldie to ryd to the Lordis, and the reft of hir airmie fuld depairt in faiftie. And quhan fcho com to the firft airmie, fcho wes gratiouffie refaiffitt, bot thair wes ane certane ftandart borne be tua fuddertis, bendit betuix tua fpeiris, quhairin wes payntit the pictour of hir husband the King, with his fone on his kneis, faying, "JUDGE AND REWENGE MY CAUS O LORD," This ftandart wes ewer borne

befoir hir, quhair ewer fcho went, at the ficht quhairoff fcho wes fo mowit that fcho had to be cherreifchit to be hadine on horfebak ; bot that nycht thay brocht hir to Edinburgh, quhar fcho remanitt tua dayis, and than is fend in ward to the Caftell of Lochelewine.

Now the Bifchop of Dumbleane cuming to France, as he wes to delyver his meffage, the King of France had gottin word that the Queine wes tane, and Bothuell fheaffit fra hir, quhilk the Bifchop wes ignorant off, becaus that the famin wes done efter his depairtour.

In this tyme Bothuell fendis to the Caftell of Edinburgh for ane coffir, quhilk wes the Dolpheine of Franceis, quhairin thair wes mony writtis, writtine be the Quenis hand to him, quhilk writtis fchew all thair fecreittis. This coffir wes tane be the way be the contra partie, the quhilk quhan Bothuell perfaiffit that thingis fuceidit contrairye his expectatioune, he withdrew him felf to Orknay, and in the end he becumis ane pirratt.

At this tyme the nobillity deillis with the Queine to refing hir gowernment, and to nominat fum of the nobillity for wpbringing of hir fone, the zoung Prince, and in end fcho nominatt James Erll of Mwrray, James Duke of Chattellaraute, and Mathow Erll of Lennox, Gillefpie Erll of Argyll, Johne Erll of Atholl, James Erll of Mortoun, and Alexander Erll of Glencairne, with Johne Erll of Mar ; be thame is appoynttit the coronatioun of the King in Stirling. This appoyntment wes maid the xxiiii day of Julij M.D.LXVII, befoir the quhilk day, James Erll of Mwrray wes returnit out of France to Court, and gratiouflic refaiffit, and defyrit be the reft to him to tak the gowernament of the Eftait on him during the minorittie of his fifter fone ; and fo he is choffine be the nobillittie Regent during the minoritty of the King. And wpon the xxviii day of Julij M.D.LXVII, efter ane fermond maid be Johne Knox, James the Sext of the name of Steward wes crownit King of Scotland.

In this tyme the Hammiltounis deillis be all meinis to draw the hail nobillittie on thair fyd, quhilk preweallit nocht with thame.

The xxv day of August following, in ane Parliament, the office of ane Regent wes confermitt, and as to the Queine scho to remayne in ward quhair scho wes. And thair com Imbassatouris frome France and Ingland, [quha] war stayit fra going to the Queine.

And at this tyme thair wes [peace] throw the haill cuntry, except that Bothuell wes ane pirrat on the fie, aganis quhome the Laird of Grayndge wes send with ane airmie, quha com wpone him onawarfe, and takis ane grit pairt of his schippis, bot him selff escheapis be ane back fynd of ane ylle, bot schortlie thairefter he aryffis in Denmark, quhair he wes apprehendit as ane piratt, and cassin in ward; bot being knawine be Scottis merchandis, he is laid in airnis, and efter ten geiris warding, he deis in maidnis, his end being according to his lyff.

Now the Regent rydis to Glesgow to hald ane Iustice Courtt, quhair he had appoynttit the Lennox, the barony of Ranfrow and Clidifdeill. In this tyme the contrair partie wes doand all the diligens thay culd for the releiff of the Queine, and the auld Lady Lochlewin being in the said Castell, and hir thrie sonis with hir, the Queine alluris the youngest sone callit George Douglas to mak hir releiff, quhilk for respectis to adwancement he tuik in hand, and on the thrid day off Maij, about xii of the day, he passis with hir to Hammiltoune. Be this hir releiff, the hairttis of mony begane to chayndge, and speciallie the Hammiltounis mowit my Lord Boyd, quha had maid mony cheayndgis befor fra bayth the parteis.

The releiff of the Queine being reveillit to the Regent, he adwyffis quhat to do, and thay thocht, gif he raid to Stirling the sam wald be thocht that he fled, and mekill dependis on the first begining; and also the famelyes of the Cuninghamis and Sempillis war at hand, with the cuntry of the Lennox, quha wald be sufficient to defend [him] quhill ma power mycht cum. The Regent heaffing togidder the number of thrie thousand men, thair cumis to him of Merse and Lowtheane sex hunder horse. And he being in purpois to marche to Hammiltoune, to the effect thatt he

mycht haue battell, he is aduerteiffit one day that the enemeis ar cuming, and mairchand forward to convoy the Queine to Dumbartane, being in number sex thouffand men, the Regent not being four thouffand, and gif thay had anis [cum] in Dumbartane thay mycht delay the battell alfe lang as thay pleiffit; and also thay thocht that gif the Regent kaift him in the way, that thay war in number fufficient to giff battell. Bot the Regent, quha wes of purpoife to haue battell fo fchone as he mycht, he addreffis him felf in battell array in the way, quhair he thocht the enemeis wald cum; bot the Queine cumand on the wther fyd of the rewer of Clyd, he was forfitt to conwoy his fut men be the brig, the horfemen paffing be the Sornie fuird. And approcheand to the hill of Langfyd, the way lyand throw the village thairoff, the hill being ftay to the northe and eift, the reft being playnnar, thay geid to with fik fpeid that the Queinis men culd not decerne thair purpois quhill thay war on the hill, quhilk thay thocht to haue had. Bot the Queinis fyd being ftayit be the fudant feiknes of Gillefpie Erll of Argyll, quha had the comandment of the maift part of the airmie, and efter his returne, the Queinis fyd cuming to the hill and dewydis thair men in tua battellis, and in the firft thay put thair haill ftrengh. The King felf his fyd dewydis in tua battellis, and in the firft battell of the Kingis fyd war James Erll of Mortoune, Robert Lord Sempill, and Alexander Lord Hwme, Patrik Lord Lindfay, with the Barrouns of Drumlanrik and Bargeingie with findry ma baronis; in the laft battell, Allexander Erle of Glenkairne, Johne Erle of Mar, and Williame Erll of Monteith, with the affiftance off Glesgow, the hagbiteris keiping the willage and the zairdis be the way fyd quhair the Queine wes to cum. Quhain the tua battellis ftuid thus in array aganis wtheris, the feild peaces begane to fchutt. The Quenis peaces war difmontitt, and also the Quenis horfemen war repolfitt be the Kingis bak to thair battell. Now the Queinis fyd thinking to difrank the Kingis airmie, com on with grit forfe, bot gat ane raincountir be the Kingis archearis

and licht horsemen, quha wes returnit to thair battell efter the first recountir, and than the battallis approchand togidder, thair wes ane lang battell the speace off ane hour; and quhan the Kingis mene battell perseaffing thair wangaird in danger, affistit thame be thair forse, and adwanfing thame felffis to the rycht hand adjoyning with the first battell, the forse thairoff quhan the Quenis docht not abyd, thay tuik thame to flicht. Thay being fled, the Regent schew grit mercie, comandng nane to be slayne.

The Queine, quha stuid almaist ane myll fra thame, with the men that first fled tuik the way to England, the rest fleying quhair thay thocht best. Few war slayne in the battell, bot sum war fund with gritt wondis lyand in the feild. The hail number that war slayne war thrie hunder, bot thair war mae teane. Thair wes tua hurt of the Kingis fyd that war principall men, to wit Patrik Lord Hwme, and Andro Lord Vchiltrie, and bot ane seruand man slayne.

The Regent and his returnis with grit joy to the toun of Glesgow, and efter thay had gewine thankis to God, thay went to dennir. This battell wes fochteine the xiii day of Maij, the xi day efter the Queine com out of ward.

The Frainsche Imbassatour seing the battell tint, passit throw England to France; bot being spoilzeit be the brokine men of the bordouris, wes restorit to his awine be the moyane of Drumlaynrik.

The next day efter the batteill, the Regent, with fywe hunder horse, rydis throw Cliddisdeill, and finding the hail houffis waift, perseaffitt that the inhabitantis war fled; he tuik the Castellis of Hammiltoune and Draffane, quhair he fand na thing within thame bot sum houshald geir of King James the fyftis.

Thair wes heirefter ane Parliament to be haldine in Edinburgh be the Regent, for the hinderance of the quhilk thair wer mony dewyffis; and speciallie the Hammiltounes and Argyllie, with the Erle of Huntlie, quha cuming fordwartt with his forffis, wes stayit at Tay be the Lord Ruth-

uene. Nochtwithftanding of all this preparatioune of the enemie, gitt the Regent wald hold the fame at the appoyntit pleace, in the quhilk fum war conwick, and fum had hoip of mis. Yit the Regent perfaiſſing thair abftinanse in thair rebellioune, he raiffis ane airmie, and rydis throw Anendeill and Niddifdeill, and the laich of Galloway, taking mony caftellis and reaffing thame, and ſpeciallie the hous of Sir Johne Gordoune of Lochinwar, Knycht, quhilk houſe wes callit the Kennwir. At this tyme, gif that the Queine of Ingland had not fend hir letteris to him, he had ſubdewitt the haill cuntrie, and brocht all the rebellis to obediense; bot thay had maid thair complent to the Queine of Ingland, that the Queine of Scottis wes wrangitt be hir ſubiectis, wpon the quhilk the Queine of Ingland defyritt to knaw the maner of thir proceedinges aganis hir, and that the Regent ſuld fend ane meſſinger to lett hir knaw the fame. The quhilk, albeit it wes contrair to the lawis of the cuntrie, git becaus he feirit hir indignatioune, he wald obey; and quhane all the nobillity had refuiffitt that meſſage, he vndertuik the fame him ſelf. Thair went in his cumpany, James Erll of Mortone, Patrik Lord Lindſay, the Biſchop of Orknay, and Abbat of Dumfermeling, Mr. James M'Gill, Mr. Henry Panter, and Mr. George Buchanane, his heill number being about ane hunder horſe.

The Queine of Ingland had appoyntit York for the pleaſe of his compeiranſe, and the Duke of Norfolk and Eirll of Suffekis, with Sir Raiff Saidillayr, to be thair at the contrawerſſie off the Scottis; bot the Queine of Ingland defyritt the Regent to cum to Londone, quhilk he obeyitt. And at his thair-cuming, thair is ane day appoyntit for the tryall of that caus, bot the Regent proteſtitt that he nather ſocht nor defyrit the diſhonour of his ſiſter, nor gitt hir lyff; and gif he war forſſit ſo to do aganis his will, that gif he pruiſſit his caus, that than the Queine of Ingland wald take the manteinanse of the young prince. Quhilk being promeiſſitt, he defyritt that all his accuſſaris ſuld be preſent to heir him, and latt thame

say aganis him quhat they can. And first, he producitt the Aēt of Parliament, quhair scho had refing the regentt to hir sone, and also the cofir that wes takine fra Bothuellis men in the conwoying out of the Castell of Edinburgh, with the thrie sewerall contractis, ane of the slachter of the King, quhilk wes writtine be hir awine hand, and ane efter the same or Bothuell wes partitt fra his wyff vrittine be the Erle of Huntly his hand, and ane at thair mareage, be the quhilk the hail counsell saw how thingis had proceiditt.

Duke Hammiltoune, in the tyme of the trublis, had gayne to France, and now at this tyme of the Regentis being in Lundone, he returnit throw Ingland to Scotland. France had promeiffit him to affist him to be Luiff tennent to the Queine, as he quha wes narrest of bluid to hir of all the nobillity, and also he desyritt that the Queine of Ingland wald grant the lyk, quhilk scho, nocht thinking him meitt thairfoir in mony respectis, refuiffitt.

And now at this tyme, the Queine of Scotland writtis letteris to hir freindis in Scotland, biding thame be of gude curradge; for albeit that the Queine of Ingland had not keipitt to hir as scho had promeiffit, zit scho hoipitt that within few dayis, scho fuld be at hame the spytt of hir and all hir onfreindis; and this wes be the moyane of the Duke of Norfolk, quha wes in purposis to marie hir. Thir letteris being interseipit, thay mowit the Queine of Ingland to giff the mair honorable ansuer to the Regent, and send him heame, commanding all hir officiaris of all estaittis to conwoy him hame in Scotland with saiftay, quhair he arrywitt in Edinburgh the secund day of Februare.

The Duke Hammiltoune being cum hame, efter him heaffand gottine ane letter of the Queine of Scotland makand him Gowernour in hir please, the Regent heiring heiroff gaderis ane airmie, and cummis to the feildis, quhair of the Duke wes so affrayid that he cum to him, and Hereis. Thay bayth war put in ward in the Castell of Edinburgh.

The Erll of Argyll, quha had behaiffitt him felff weill in the Regentis abfense, is refaiffit in faouris in Sanctandros, bot Huntly that had cumerit the northe wes not fo fchone refeaffit. And thairefter the Regent rydis to the north, firft to Aberdein and fyne to Innernis, pwneiffing the Rebellis of thais pairttis, and brocht the hail cuntry in obedienfe.

The Regent being returnit bak out of the northe, he refaiffis letteris out of Ingland, makand mentioun off the hail trefloune of the Duke of Norfolk and the Queine of Scottis ffor atteaning to the Crownis of Scotland and Ingland; and git nochtwithftanding the Queine of Ingland defyris be hir letteris the Counfall of Scotland that thay wald refaiff the Queine thair maiftres in equall ring with hir fone, the quhilk the Counfall of Scotland refuiffis to do. And alfo thair com letteris frome the Queine of Scottis to the Counfall of Scotland, to the effect thay wald apoynt Judgis to gie ane diuorcement betuix hir and Bothuell, the quhilk the Counfall refuiffitt for this caufe, to ftay the mareage of the Queine of Scotland with the Duke of Norfolk; and alfo fend thair conclufioun with Robert Pitkairne to the Queine of Ingland, at quhais cuming to Lundone the hail trefloune wes reweillid, and the Duke of Norfolk comittit to ward in the Tour off Lundone. And at this tyme the Regent cauffitt tak William Meatland and committis him in ward in the Castell of Edinburgh, bot Mr. James Balfour wes be the eirnift requeift off his freindis refaiffit in faour, the quhilk tua had beine trublearis of the hail eftaitt befoir.

The Regent heirefter rydis throw the hail bordouris, and pacifyit the hail deidly feidis in thais pairttis.

Now the Erle of Northumberland callit Peirffie, being fufpect of the confpiracie flieyis and cumes to Scotland to the Harlaw wod, quhair he is betraiffit be ane Aikky, callit of Hardlaw, and be the Regentis command wardit in Lynlythgow. The Queine of Ingland heirand of this giffis him grit thankis, and promeiffis to manteyne him aganis all his enemeis.

And now the wther partie feing the Regent fa [in] faour with the

Queine of England, and so beluiffit of ane gritt pairt of the nobillity of Scotland, saw na way for thame bot to put him by the way, quhairfoir thay tak purpois to mwrthour him, and to that effect makis ane band amang thame, of the quhilk number the Hammiltouns war principall; and ane James Hammiltoune callit of Bodwellhauche, quha wes fister sone to the Bisshop of Sanctandros, wnderuik to slay him, and waittand best oportounitty, he thocht the toune of Lynlythgow feittest for his purpois, becaus the said toune maist fauourit the Hamiltouns. He heaffand prepairit ane hous for that effect, heaffand ane fyne horse of Claud Hammiltouns, hinges the foirstair our with lining clayth that he mycht not be seine. The Regent being foirseine of thair purpoise befoir day, git wald not cheange his jurnay, nor stay for no man; and as he being ryding throw the said toune, he is schott with ane boillatt of leid ane littill benethe the naweill and to his renis, and also George Douglas being ryding with him, his horse is slayne vnder him. The traitour fleis outt of the bak gett, and on the said horse of the Abbot of Paislayis rydis to Hammiltoune. The Regent sayis, I am hurtt, and lichtis, and on futt gangis to his ludging, and quhan he had commendit the Prince to the nobillity, he deis befoir midnycht, the xxiii day of Janwar the geir of God M.D.LXX. He wes mekill lamentitt of all men, except his enemeis, and abuiß all, the pur, quha esteimeitt him ane fader to thame for his luiff to justice.

Efter thatt the Regent wes slayne, as said is, ffactione begane to catfche thame felffis as thay luiffitt, the Hammiltouns diffembling as gif thay had not knawine that purpois, albeit thay war the doaris thairof. At this tyme the Scottis and Carris makis ane reid in England, and brunt mony landis within England.

At this tyme William Meatland is releiffit out off ward, quha wes comptitt ane dubill man.

The cuntrie being lang without ane Regent, the contrairy partie doand all thay mycht do for thair awine effect, held mony conventiounis, bot culd

cum na farder, being ewer impedit be God. Thay appointting ane meitting in Edinburgh war refuiffit be the toune, faying that thay wald suffer na conventioun in thair toune contrair the King. And thair hail purpois wes trublit be this, that thair wes ane airmie cuming doune from Ingland to Berrick, and had enterit in Tewideill, and brunt ane grit pairt of Scotland, Carris landis, and also had tane the Castell of Hwme, and keaft doune ane grit pairt thair off to the grund, returning with ane grit bwithing to Berrick. And also on the wther marche, my Lord Scruip enterit and brunt ane gritt pairt of the Laird Johnestonis landis. Efter this, the Inglis cumis in thrie hunder horse, and ane thousand fut men, wnder the conduke of ane Captane callit Drury, quhairupone the ene-meis fleis, the Hammiltouns to Argyle with the Erll, and Huntly hame to his awin throw the montance. The Inglis men cumis to Edinburgh, and thairefter to Glesgow, and in thair passage brunt the Hammiltone landis in Cliddifdeill; and bringing grit arteilgearie out of Stirling, be-seagis the Castell of Hammiltoune, and wane the famin.

Now the cuntrey being this way without ane Regent, thay schawfis Mathow Erle of Lennox to governe the cuntry. And first, he comandis all men wordie to beir airmis to conweyn at Linlythgow, to stay ane Parliament quhilk wes to be haldane thair be the Queinis factiounis, quhilk wes the fourt day of August; and he in the Kingis name apointtis ane Parliament agane the tent day of October. At the present day, he cumis to the toune of Linlythgow, with the number of fywe thousand men, quhairfra he went to Briching, and affeadgit ane Castell quhilk wes thair; and befor his cuming, he sendis befor him self the Lordis Lindsay and Ruthuene, with James Haliburtoune, Prowest of Dundie, for this purpois, to tak on the suddenty the Eirll of Craufurd, the Lord of Ogilluie, and Mr. James Balfour; bott they getting intelligence, fled with speid. And on the morne, James Erle of Mortoune com with aucht hunder horse, the Regent followit on the morne, and on the thrid

day the house of Brichane wes tane, and threttie of the keiparis thairof war hangitt.

Quhan the Regent had establiffitt all thingis in thais pairttis, he returnis to hald the Conventioun in Edinburgh, bot the famine wes continewit fra Februar to Maij.

The Regent efter this rydis to Paislay, and befeages the fame, and takis it.

At this tyme, Gilbert Erle of Caffilis, and Hew Erle of Eglintoun, and Robert Lord Boyd, cumes to the Regent, and dois thair rewerance and obediense, quha had beine all on the Quenis fyd befor.

In this tyme the Erle of Mortoun, Robert Pitkairne, and M' James M'Gill, is fend in Ingland as Ambassatouris, to lett the Queine knaw off all thair proceidings. And the Regent being in the West, thay quha held the Castell of Edinburgh begane to gadder sudderttis, and to prowyd the fame for ane lang feadge. The Regent be ane fall of ane horse is hurtt, and luis in Glesgow.

At this tyme, be ane suddertt of the Castell of Dumbartane, the fame is offerit to be tane and wone, giff the Regent wald affitt him. Quhair-upone Williame Douglas, Johne Cunninghame, and Thomas Craufurd, war fend befor with ane cumpany of horsemen to keip all quyett, the futt men cuming behind, Captane Craufurd following thame. The Castell wes clum and wone first be Alexander Ramsay, with tuo of his cumpaneounis, quha flew thrie of the watche, and maid way to the rest of his cumpany. The Lord Flemyng, quha wes keipar of the said Castell, fled be ane bak gett to the fie, and be boitt wan away to Argyll. In the Castell thair wes tane Johne Hammiltoun Bischop of Sanctandrois, Johne Fleming of Boghall, ane young Inglisman quha had fled at the last conspiracie, and ane De Verac, ane Fraynschman, quha wes fend be the King of France, to mak him intelligence how materis geid in Scotland. Alexander Lewingstoun and Williame Lewingstoun war also tane.

The Regent wnderftanding that the Caftell wes tane, he com on the morn. The Archbifchop being fund guilty of the Kingis deathe and the Regentis, wes conwoyit to Stirling, and thair hangitt. The Inglifman wes fend hame to Ingland. The Franfche man being fend to Sanctandrois, afcheapis.

The Parliament being to be haldine the firft of Maj in Edinburgh, aganis the quhilk the Erle off Mortoune returnis out of Ingland to Dalkeathe, quhair he gaderis ane hunder horfemen, with fum futmen, to ftay the forrayis of the enemeis, quha lay at Edinburgh. Now at the tyme appoynttit, the Regent cumis to Edinburgh; bot becaus the enemeis had the toune, he wes forfit to hald the Parliament in the heid of the Cannigaitt, quhilk is within the liberty of the toune of Edinburgh; bot the fame wes agane continewit quhill Auguft to be haldin in Stirling. Now the enemie in Edinburgh fortis out to Dalkeith, and being reconteritt be the Erle of Mortoune, albeit fewar in number, zit he giffis thame the rebutt, and efter returnis to Leith, and poffeffit it. Amangis quhome thair wes mony ffirmiffis, bot the firft wes the worft, and moft fcharp: in the quhilk thair wes flayne of the enemeis abuiß fifty, and almaiß ane hunder tane priffoneris, amangis quhome Alexander Hwme and Gawane Hammiltoune war flayne. Captane Cowane [Calder] wes tane in the Cannigaitt heid and tane to Leith, and thair executit, he being ane neir kinnifman to the Erle of Huntly.

And now the tyme apoynttit for the Parliament being cumitt, the nobillity conweynis in Stirling, quhair the enemeis heaffing intelligence that thair wes na watche keipitt for thair faifty, takis purpoife to perfew the toune, and fortane outt thrie hunder horfe men and twa hunder fut men, and for the heafy conwoy of the futmen, thay tak all the comone pepillis horfis that com to the merkatt the day befoir. The principall off this jurnay war George Erle of Huntly, Claud Hammiltoune, and Walter Scott, and at the firft all thingis fuceiditt to thair viß, for thay tuik the

Regentt himself, James Erll of Mortoune, and Alexander Erll of Glencairne, with Hew Erll of Eglintoune; bot in end, Johne Erfkeine Erll of Mar, Captane off the Castell, cauffis Captane Craufurd with ane number of suddertis isch to thair releiff, and gaiff thame the repulse; quhairby mony of the captives war releiffitt, and diuerse of thame tuik thair takeris. Now quhan thay saw that thay culd not haue the Regent with thame, thay schott him throw with ane pistoll and fleit him, with ane young man George Ruthuene, quha wes of reputatioun, and also Alexander Stewart of Garleifs. Twa of thame that flew the Regent wer tane, quha wes efter executt; the rest fled.

The Regent being deid, the nobillitty conweynis for cheiffing of ane new Regent, and thrie being putt in the leittis, to witt, Gillespie Erll of Argyll, James Erll of Mortoune, and Johne Erll off Mar; bot be the consent of the hail nobillitty the Erll of Mar wes preferritt to that office, and maid Regent.

The first purpos the Regent intendis to do wes to lay ane seadge to the Castell of Edinburgh, bot in respect of the winter inschetting, he stayit the same quhill the nixt spring. In the quhilk tyme the Erll of Huntly and the Lord Forbus be contrair to wtheris, the ane on the Kingis fyd, and the wther on the Queinis, the Lord Forbus is slayne be the Erll of Huntly.

The toune of Jedbrughe being perfewit be Buccleuch and Ferniheast, wes releiffit be Car of Sessuird, and the tounis awine men, quhair thair wes ane grit skarmeis, in the quhilk thair wes diuerse tane, and sum slayne.

All this tyme [the toune of Edinbrughe] wes trublitt be diuerse skarmeiss, bot the speciall wes att the Watter gett.

The Castell of Blaknis being betrayit be the keipar, wes tane be the Hammiltouns, quhairby thay intendit to stay the passage be watter betuix Leith and Stirling.

In the Spring, the Regent brak all the meillis betuix Edinburgh and

Leithe, and all thame that wes about the toune ; and also fortifeitt all the gentilmennis houffis adiacent, and stoppitt the hail passagis to the toune, and inclofit the same be ane seadge.

Now on the secund day of Junij M.D.LXXII in the morning, the foir-faid Duke of Norfolk, betuix vii and viii, vas beheidit on the Tour hill of Lundone ; and in the monethe of Julij M.D.LXXII, the Erll of Northumberland callit Thomas Peirffie wes delyuerit be the Laird of Lochelawine in Bervik to the Lord Hunifdeill, and execut at York for the foir-faid conspiraffie.

Now to returne to the Hiftorie of Scotland, efter that the seadge wes this way inclofitt, the Erlle of Mar Regent offeris to the toune of Edinburgh thair peafe, with ane frie pardone to thame and all wtheris, quha wald cum to the Kingis obediace, the quhilk being proclaimit, all men tuik adwyis quhat to do. Bot in the meantyme the Regent depairtitt his lyff the tent off November, and the nobillity conweinand, thay chuifs James Erll off Mortoune Regent, quha wes confermit in the said office be consent off Parliament, haldine in Edinburgh the xxiv of the foir-faid monethe, the zeir of God M.D.LXXII.

The Erlle of Mortoune being maid Regent, he continewis the seadge of the toune and Castell, and fendis and chargis his freindis, as also fendis proclamatiouns to charge all men in the Kingis name, to cum to the same. In this tyme the toune of Edinburgh, thinkand hard to contend aganis the Kingis authorittie, conweynis thair Counsell, and fendis twa as commisioneris to the Regent, and Johne Robertfone, quha wes weill refaiffit of the Regent, and all the heidis sett doune in the Act of Parliament aprowine to thame.

Now that same day, the Quenis fynd had tane the Laird off Drumlaynrik, quha wes cuming to the Regent, and brocht him into Edinburgh, quhairat the toune wes sum thing offendit, in respect that thay war vnder commoning with the Regent. Bot the young Laird off Drumlaynrik

knawing of his faderis taking, upone the morne heaffing intelligence that the Erlle off Angous wes to cum to the Lordis in Edinburgh, he fettis for him be the way, and takis him, and cauffis him to fend into the Lordis quha wes in Edinburgh, and defyris that thay wald delyuer his fader, and he wald fie him at liberty; and he doand the same, the Lordis obeyitt, and thay wer interchayngit for wtheris. Now the toune of Edinburgh conwoyand the Laird of Drumlaynrik out, and to refaiff the Erll of Angous, the Laird defyrit my Lord Angous and the toune to cum wnder the tennour of the foirfaid act, quhilk thay promeiffit to do; and at thair incuming thay laid the same to the charge of the rest, quha all condiscendit to the same, except the Secreittar Meatland and Kirkcaldy Laird of Grayndge, quha war in the Castell. The nobillity leaffing the toune of Edinburgh, euerie ane maid moyane for him selff, and the toune refaut the Regentis peace, and he com in to the toune with his hail force. The rest off the Lordis did all the lyk, and tuik thame to the Act of pacificatioune.

Now the firft day off Januar, the Regent heffand enterit in the toune, he layis the seadge mair straitlie to the Castell of Edinburgh; bot perseaffing thatt thay wald not rander the same, he fendis to the Quein of Ingland for ayid and cannownis to batter the famin. Quhairwpon the Queine of Ingland fendis ane airmie off fyftein hunder men, wnder the conduik of Sir William Drewre, Knycht Merfell of Berwik, thair General, and wnder him Sir Francis Ruffall, Knycht, and Captane Reid off Berwik, quha com to Leithe vpon the xxi day of Apryll, and on the xxv day, thay merchitt to Edinburgh, and summondit the Castell, commanding Sir Williame Kirkcaldy of Grayndge, Knycht, to rander the said Castell of Edinburgh to the Regentt, in name and behalff of the King off Scottis. The quhilk gif he wald do, the saidis Sir William Drewre, General for the Queine of Ingland, wald in the Quenis name interpone his credeitt with the Regentt to obteyne his pardone; gif not, lett him

nocht luik for na graice thairefter giff he abaid the cannoune, bot to re-
 faiff the meritt of ane tratour to his King and cuntry. Bott nochtwith-
 standing, the Laird of Grayndge refuiffit the fame, and wald nott rander
 the Castell on na conditione; quhairupone thair war pynouris enterit
 to cast treinfchis, and to raife monthis in pleaceis convenient to playnt
 the ordinanse on, and ane ftraitt seadge begane to the sam Castell in fywe
 findrie pairttis. Thair war plantitt in the fywe pairttis, threttie fax can-
 nownis, nyne halff cannoneis, nyne culweringis, and sex fakeris; and
 thay within spairitt nocht fik as thay had, bot [schott] daylie at the
 treinfchis and suddertis, sa thair war findry flayne and mony hurtt on
 the treinfchis, or thay culd be gottine enditt. And on the xvii day off
 Maij begane the batterie of the Castell, sa that thair wes threttie schott
 of cannone dischargit at Daudis Tour, and on the xviii, xix, and xx, the
 haill battell begane on all fydis, and the Castell ewer maid thame anfuer
 with thair arteilgearay, doand gritt hurtt baith to Scottis and Inglis.
 Bott on the xxi day thair wes ane off the speciall cannonis in all the
 Castell difmontitt, becaus scho wes schott be ane Inglis cannone iust in
 the mouthe. And on the xxvi of Maij, the affaltt wes gewine to the
 Spur or laiche bolwork of the Castell, and ane wther cumpany wes ap-
 poynttit to giff the apeirance off ane affaltt to the north fyd, quhairby
 thay quha war to affeill the Spur mycht be in the gritter saifty. In the
 quhilk number wes baithe Scottis and Inglis, bot they giffing the coun-
 tenanse of the famin ovr far fordwartt, war repulfitt, and threttie of
 thair cumpany flayne; gitt heirby thay thatt affeilzeit the Spur wan the
 fame, and enterit be forfe, and the Anscheangie of Scotland and Ingland
 displayit thairon, to the gritt disconfortt of the halderis of the Castell.
 For thay within the Castell be ftraik of drwme defyritt pairlly, quhilk
 wes grantitt, with ane assurance from that hour to the xxviii of Maij at
 nycht. And on the sam nycht, Robert [William] Meatland, the Laird
 of Grayndge Captane off the Castell, and the Laird of Pittadrow war lattin

doone by ane cord to commoune with the Generall and fuche wtheris as wes apoyntit for that purpois ; and in end, on the xxix day of Maij the Castell wes randeritt to the Regent in the Kingis name, and Sir William Drewre enterit the fame, heaffing gottine to his fuddertis the hail spuilzie of the fame, except the arteilgeary, quhilkis war referuitt to the King. And Sir Williame heaffand keipit the Castell thrie dayis, he delyuerit the fame to the Regentt, and on the vi day off Junij the priffonaris war delyuerit to the Regent, in presense off mony of the nobillity of Scotland. The priffonaris war thir, the Lord Hwme, the Laird of Leadingtoun, Sir Williame Kirkcaldy Laird of Grayndge, Captane of the Castell, the Laird of Pittadrow, Conftable, with the Countais off Argyll, the Lady Leadingtoun, and the Lady Grayndge. The gritteft caus of the winning of the Castell wes for laik off watter, for be the fall of Daudis Tour the foir wall wes condemnitt, and the bak wes pofoynit, and thay mycht gett nane out off the wall without the wall, efter the Spur wes anis taine.

The xvii day of the laidis [moneth] Sir William Drewre with his cumpany depairtit ffrome Edinburgh towarttis Berrick, taking with him his arteilgearie, to the gritt contentment of Ingland, and speciallie of the Queine, quha rewarditt him for his paynis.

Now at the tyme of the randering of the Castell, thair wes ane poift fend to the Queine of Ingland to knaw hir will concerning thir priffoneris quha war tane in the Castell, quha cuming bak the xviii day, quhilk wes tua dayis befor that the Inglis men depairttit, brocht this anfuer, that scho referrit the lawis of thair awin cuntry to pwneifs thair awin traitouris, for scho wald requeift for na tratour that had rebellit aganis thair prince, and speciallie hir darrest cuffing the King of Scotland. Quhan this word and anfuer com to the eiris of Meatland Laird of Leadingtoun Secrettar, quha wes captaiue in Leith, keipit be ane gaird, he knew that thair wes no mercie for him, and taking ane difpairit courfe, he preparis ane kynd of wennowme and poyfonis him felf in the nichtt, and fo he

thocht he wald refaiff na payne, nor fuld his enemeis gett thair triwmphe be his confeffioune.

The Laird of Grayndge wes tane and put in ane cairtt, and drawine backwardt throw the toune of Edinburgh to the pleace of executioun, quhair he sufferitt to the exampill of all wtheris. He wes ane brow man off spreitt, and mekill lamentitt be the pepill that he fuld haue falline. The Lord Hwme wes warditt, and Pittadrow, quha wes Conftable, refautt in grace. And Dowglas off Parkheid wes maid be the Regent Captane and Keipar of the Caftell of Edinbrughe, and Archibald Douglas Conftable.

Now in winter following, the Armiftrangis and Elwaittis of Liddifdeill raid in Ingland and committit findry reaffis, and fum flachter, and the bordour of Ingland requyt thame, and findry wtheris with the lyk. For pacifeyng quhair off, the Wardanis appoynttit ane day of trew for halding of ane Wardane Courtt to mak redrefs. Carmichall being Scottis Wardane for thatt tyme of the Midill Merche, mett Sir Francis Ruffell, Wardane off Ingland, quha being ane proud man, wffing fum hard fpeatchis to Carmichall, he wes anfueritt with the lyk; be the quhilk moiffing, thair begane ane gritt bargane, quhair thair wes fum flayne and dyuerfs hurtt; and in end the Wardane of Ingland taine and brocht captiue in Scotland with mony wtheris knychtis and gentilmen of Ingland. This wictory wes the vii day of Julij M.D.LXXIV, quhilk God grantitt nochtwithftanding of the number of the Inglis, quha wes befoir the ftranger pairtie that day. Bot this deid nawyis pleiffitt the Regent, becaus that he had refaiffitt sic fupportt newly of befoir; and rewairdand the Wardane with giftis he wes fend hame, and conwoyit in faifty to Ingland.

In the M.D.LXXV, the Eirle of Caffillis depairttis this lyff in Edinburgh, and leiffis behind him the Lord Glammis his gudbrother to be tutor to his fone, the quhilk maid gritt ftryff in the cuntry of Carrik, becaus his broder wes narrest; and also he being ane fifter fone of the hous

of Barganie, the Laird tuik his pairtt, and albeit the Lord Glammiss wes Chancellor, gitt thay war in the cuntry ane gritt pairtie.

Now the Erle of Craufurd and the Lord Glammiss quha wes Chancellor being at wariance, meittis on the gait of Stirling, and thair feruandis following in luiking, thair followis ane tuilgie. In ane end, be ane schott of ane pistollatt, the Chancellor wes slayne, on the [xvii] day off Marche Anno M.D.LXXVI.

Vpone the x day off Marche, the King being moiffit be fum of the nobillity takis the gowernament of the realme in his awin hand, and depywis the Erll of Mortoune the Regent, quha being ane werry wyife man, and perfeiffing the grit part of the nobillity aganis him, he in ane maner of his awin gude will gaiff the fame our; for he gaiff all the outwartt appeirances that the fame wes be his consent, albeitt the contrair appeiritt playnlie in schortt speace efter, as falbe particularly fett doune heirefter.

The first day off August, the Erle of Mortoune and the Erle off Mar with thair freindis suppryffis the Castell of Stirling, the Kingis Maiestie being in the fame, efter that the Erll of Mortounis freindis had fund gritt falt with him that he had quyt the Regentschip in sic fort as ze haue hard. And to keip him with the King in sic fort as that he fuld haue als mekill power than, as quhane he wes Regent, thay interpryffitt this interpryffis to plant thame selffis about the King, nocht heaffand no ewill intentione to his Maiestie as thay alledge.

Now the Erllis of Argyll and Atholl, with findry ma of the nobillitty quha wes in thair factioure, heiring that the Erll of Mortoune had done that way, send to knaw the Kingis mynd, bot thair messinger wan not to his Maiestie directly, bot had his mynd be secreitt inspectioure. And quhan the Lordis persaiffitt that thair messinger wes stayitt, thay gartt mak proclamatiounis at all merkatt corffis in the Kingis name, chargeand all men wnder the pane off horning, and also to be haldin as airt and pairtt of

the Kingis taking and retening, thatt com not the xx day of Auguft to Stirling, or to ony pleace quhair itt fuld happine the King to be. And on the xviii day off Auguft the Lordis paffitt fordwartt to the Falkirk with difplayitt banner. This wes [the] deattone in thair baner—

“ CAPTIUE I AM; LIBERTIE I CRAIFF :

“ OUR LYFFIS SALL WE LOISS, OR THAT YE SALL HAUE.”

Bott thair wes ane Imbaffatour of France, and alfo ane wther of Ingland, at this tyme in Scotland, quha trauellit amangis thame, and agreitt the fame for ane time. And thay being agreitt, entirrit in ane gritt freindschip, and all thair dewyifs wes aganis the name off Hammiltoune for the rewendge of the flachtter of the twa Regentis. And firft derectis ane charge be proclamatioune that nane of the name of Hammiltounes fuld cum within ten myllis to his Maieftie; and thairefter fend ane particular charge to Johne Lord of Arbrouthe, and Claud Hammiltoune his broder, to entir in ward in the Caftell of Edinburgh, quhilk thay difobeyand, thair is the thrid directitt chargeand thame to pas aff the cuntry wnder the payne of treffone within xx dayis, and to rander thair houffis; quhilk thay diffobeyitt, and wald not rander the Caftell of Hammiltoune, bot left sudderttis thairin, with Airthour Hammiltoune, callit of Mirritoune, thair Captane.

This being perfeffit be the King and Counfall, the Erle of Mortoune and the Erle of Gowrie war maid Luifftennentis, and ane airmie direckitt with thame for to befedge the fame, quha on the xxiii of Junij M.D.LXXIX inclofitt the fame, quhilk wes randerit to thame within monethis, becaus that the faid hous wes nocht abill to abyd the forfe of the cannone quhilk wes brocht frome Stirling and Dumbarttane. The fam being randeritt be [bot] conditione, the Captane wes hangitt with fum wtheris, and the Caftell and blawin up, and wtterly demolieffitt to the ground. The tua breider Lord John and Claud Hammiltouns fled in Ingland, and thair landis at the Kingis Gift.

Now in the moneth of September, the Lord Obany, quha wes the Kingis neir kinnifman, com in Scotland out of France, quhair he wes borne, quha wes honorablie refauitt be the King : and on the xx day of October, the King creattit and maid him Duke of Lennox, and adwancit him that gude rent in findrie pairttis of the cuntrie, and thane he rewlit the King and all as he pleaffit, for he comandit all as pleiffit him.

About this tyme, my Lady Lowatt, dochter to my Lord the Erll of Atholl, scho being widow, wes mareyit to the Erll of Marche, scho perewis him for pairtteiffing, alledging him not to be abill, and obtenis ane decreitt of the fame, and mareyis Captane James Stewartt, secund sone to the Lord Vchiltrie, quha heaffing nocht bot his horse, git be hir lewing maid him to awaitt on Court. Quha fell in fa grit lyking with the King that he gaiff him the landis of Lord Johne Hammiltounes, and also maid him Tutour and Curatour to the Erllé of Arrane ; and so he gettand the foirfaltrie of Johne, quha wes air to the saidis Erllé, he takis the tittill and styllé off Erllé of Arrane, [and] wes preferritt farder heir-etter as ze fall heir.

The Lord Obany, callit Efme Stewart, cumis hame out of France the xiv of September M.D.LXXIX, and wes made Duke of Lennox ; and the Lord of Ruthuene wes maid Erll of Gowrie ; the Lord Maxwell wes maid Erll of Mortoune ; the said Captane James Stewart wes maid Erllé of Arrane ; and [Robert Stewart Erll of Lennox] maid Erll of March.

Now thair fallis out ane wariance and deidlie feid betuix the Erllé of Gowrie and the Maister of Oliphant, quha wes mareyit on the Laird of Lochlewins dochter. This wariance cauffit mislyking betuix the Erllé of Mortoune and the Erllé of Gowrie, quhilk maid thame nocht fameliar nor freindlie. Quhairwponé it wes thochtt that the Erllé of Gowrie reweillit sum secreitt to this Captane James Stewartt, thatt the Erllé of Mortoune fuld haue beine on the foir knowlidge off the mwrthour of the King, quhairwponé he wes committit in ward in the Castell of Edinburgh ; bot

becaus the fame wes in the handis of the Maifter of Erskyne, he wes transporttit to the Castell of Dumbartane on the x day off Januar M.D.LXXX, quhair he remaynit quhill the xx day off May M.D.LXXXI, that he wes brocht bak to Edinburgh, and thair accusit for the conseiling of the mwrthour of the Kingis fader. And being put to ane assyis, is conwick, and on the ii of Junij is beheaditt at the Corfe on ane skaffald, quhais confessioune war langsum to conteyne; bot in effect, he declairitt that he had beine werry particular in obteneing his commoditty in the tyme of his gowernance, quhilk he knew wes the grittest sin to procur his deith, with mony ma that he had committit. And being accusit be the ministeris of this cryme, and quhatt knowledge he had thairin, he declairitt that M^r. Archibald Douglas reweillit the fame to him, the quhilk he wald reweill to the King; bot feing that Lord Robertt had gottine ane reward, he durst nocht reweill the fame, and this wes that all he knew in that turne. The rest of his confessioune, I leiff to the gritt Historie, quhairin the fame is contenit at mair lenthè.

Efter this executioun, the Duke of Lennox gat the Lordschip off Dalkeithe, and the palleis thairoff, and the Lord Maxwell wes maid Erll of Mortoune, and all the rest of his landis deltt and dewyditt to wtheris.

In this tyme, thair wes ane proclamatioun, chargeing Archibald Erll of Angous to depairt out off the cuntrie, quhilk he obeyit, and past to the bordour in England, quhill he mycht haue tyme to mak moyane for himself. In the quhilk speace thair wes grit trubill on the bordour betuix the Scottis and the Inglis, as also betuix my Lord Maxwell and the Laird off Johnestone, betuix quhome thair wes gritt bluid.

Now the new maid Erll of Arrane rewland all att his plefour, laying the bleame, as wes thoctt, on the Duke of Lennox, he interteynit all thais quha had mellitt with the Hous of Atholl; and the Erll of Craufurd, as ge haue hard, heaffand slayne the Lord Glamis, he had mareyit ane dochter of the Hous of Atholl, and wes gud brother to the Erll of

Arrane. The Maister of Glamis being ane wyfs man, feyng all rew-litt that way, awyffing with the Erll of Gowrie, quha wes mailacontent, that the office of Thesaurerſchip wes takin fra him, concluditt to tak the King, and to putt sic fra him as thay thocht had abuiffitt him, and that thay wald bring hame the banneift Lordis, the Hammiltouns and the Douglaffis. And to this effect, thay draw the Erll of Mar in thair courſe, and dewyfit the forme in this maner, that the Erll of Gowrie fuld inweitt the King to his Hous of Ruthuene, in the quhilk hous thay will put the famin to executioun; [and] the Erll of Mar and the Maister of Glamis fuld be on the feildis with thair freindis, the quhilk thay did, and tuik and reteynit the King, puttand Captane James Stewart fra him. And alſo Sir Williame Stewartt, Captane of the Kingis gaird, wes cheaf-fit and hurtt with findry of the gaird, quha wes in his cumpany; bot the Erll of Arrane eſcheapitt, and wan to Kinneill. Within ten dayis, the King getting wordis of the Erll of Gowrie, and promeiffing him ane frie pardone, and alſo to promott him to his awine office, he drew the ſaid Erll to his effect; and be his moyane the King conwoyit him ſelff to Falkland, and fendis for Captane James Stewartt Erll of Arrane, quha com with all his freindis, and planttit him ſelff about the King agane. Now the gritteſt caus that mowitt the Erll of Gowrie to ſett the King at liberttie wes this, the baneift Lordis had promeiſt to cum to him with thair forffis, bot com nocht, and he ſaw that fra thay keipit not, thair forſe wes not [abill] to keip him no tyme, bot he wald be tane per forſe off thair handis, and ſo he thocht better do the ſame woluntarly, nor to do the famin in end per forſe.

Now the King being at liberttie, the Erll of Mar and the Maister of Glamis, with mony off thair confidderatts, ar chargit befor the King and Counfell, bot enterit nocht; quhairwpon they war denunciitt rebellis, and proclamit tratouris to the King, and thair houffis chargit and randeritt, with the Caſtellis of Edinburgh and Stirling. The Caſtell of

Edinburgh wes delyuerit to the Erle of Arrane, and also Stirling. He maid ane James Stewartt of the house of Atholl Constable of Edinburgh Castell. The Erll of Mar and the Maister of Glamis fleis to Ingland, and thairefter to Yrland, quhair thay remaynit for ane speace.

In the tyme of this captiuettie of the Kingis, the Lordis cauffit his Maieftie to send ane charge to my Lord Duke of Lennox, quha remaynit in Dalkeith, charging him to pas aff the cuntrie, quhilk he did in the monethe off December M.D.LXXXIII, and passit to France, quhair he deitt.

Now the King being at liberttie, and the Duke baneiffitt, as ge haue hard, this Captane James Stewartt rewillitt all as befoir; and in this tyme the Erle of Argyll depairtit his lyffe, and the said James Stewartt wes maid Chancellor, quha tuik the same on him with sic pryde, that he wes mekill invyitt, for he had the King by all men in this cuntry. His wyff being delyuerit of ane man chyld in the Castell of Edinburgh, the King gaiff him his name, and callis him James efter his awine name.

Thair wes baneiffitt at this tyme the Lord Hammiltoun and his broder the Abbot of Paislay, the Erle of Angus, the Erle of Mar, the Maister of Glamis; and fundrie in mislyking, as the Lord Maxwell, the Lordis Hwme and Fleming. Bot thay concluding to haue the King in thair handis, quhomto thay imput not the wytt, thay appoynttit to meitt in Stirling the nixt Apryll following, with thair haill forse, quhairby thay thocht thatt nane fuld haue powar to withstand thame. This conclusion being sett doune, the Erle off Mar and the Maister of Glamis being in Knockfergus, within Yrland, thay com to Scotland, and on the fyft day of Apryll M.D.LXXXIII geiris, thay enter into the toune of Stirling, and suppryffitt the Castell, thinking that the rest fuld keip tryft, as wes sett doune amanges thame; bot the rest nocht keiping, maid thame to be in the moir danger. The word cumand to the King of this deid, he cauffis mak proclamatioune, chairging all men to meitt him in proper persone the tent day of Apryll; and vpon the xii day, he passit ford-

wardtt to Linlythgow, and sending ane herrald with fiv horsemen be-foir, chairgitt the Castell, quha wald not rander, quhill the xiiii day that his Maiestie him self come. Thair wes tane in the Castell to the number of threttie men, the rest eschaippitt; off the quhilk number thair wes sex hangitt the xviii day of Aprylle. And thane Crownar Stewartt wes direckitt to ryd with ane cumpany off men of weir and ane hunder horse to tak the Erll of Gowrie, quha on the xxiiii day brocht him to Stirling, qahair he remaynit in captiuitty quhill the iiii day of Maij, that he wes brocht to the Tolbuyth, and conwiçt of tressoune, and on ane skaffald beheiditt at the Corse of Stirling; and also Archihald Douglas, the leitt Conftable of the Castell of Edinburgh, and also M^r Johne Forbes.

The Lordis being fled to Ingland, thair wes findry [under] suspicioune of the foirknowledge of the interpryse, and fiv committit in ward. The Lairdis of Drumquhaifill and Maynis war accusfitt and convik, quhair-foir thay war hangitt [at] the Corse of Edinburgh the xiiii day of Junij M.D.LXXXIII.

Now the Lordis being baneiffit, as ze haue hard, thay deill with the rest of the nobillitty to be on thair pairt, and to the effect that thay wald putt Captane James Stewartt frome the King, and pleace the nobillitty about him. The nobillitty condiscendit to the same, at the least ane gritt pairtt, and being bund up be band, thay thocht to interpryse the same in Falkland, bot the King preventit the same be his cuming to Halyrudhous in Aprylle the xv day M.D.LXXXV.

In May thairefter, the pest beginnis in Edinburgh, quhilk wes werry extreyne, for thair deid of that same plaige in that toune M.CCCC, for itt continewit lang, and all the winter it wes als extreyne as in the somer.

Now the Lord Maxwell takis wp ane cumpany off men of weir, and also tua hunder horsemen, as wes thocht, to dantone the name of Johnestoune.

The Lordis heiring of the pest being in Edinburgh so extreyne, and that the King wes in Stirling, knew weil that the toune of Edinburgh

nor the cuntry about the same culd mak the King na releiff; and heaf-fand drawine the Erll Bothuell and findry ma of the nobillittie to be thairis, quha wes about the King, thay drew thame felfis to the bordour quyetlie, making priwie aduerteifment to thair freindis to meitt thame at Linlythgow the xxix of October; quhair in deid thay conwenit ane grit oift to the number off ten thousand men, with thir noble men as principallis, to witt, the Lord Hammiltoune, the Erll of Angus, the Erll of Bothuell, the Erll of Mar, the Lord Hwme, the Lord Maxwell, the Maifter of Glamis, with thair hail freindis. And on the first day of Nouember M.D.LXXXV, thay enterit in the toune of Stirling, and layand ane seadge to the Castell, his Maieftie being in the same randeris him self in thair handis, with conditioune to saiff Crouner Stewartt lyff, and the rest of his seruandis. Captane James Stewart the Chancellar fleiyis be ane bak gett, for he perfaiffit that all thay quha wes with the King war in hartt on the Lordis opinioune, and speciallie M^r. Johne Meatland Secrettar, and Sir Luis Bellendene Justice clerk. Captane James cumis to Kinneill, and thairefter to the west fie, quhair he inbarkitt in ane bark or Ylle bott of Robertt Jamefone, Burges of Air, heaffing with him the Kingis Eitche, with the rest of all his Maiefties jowellis, quhilk he de-lyuerit on the Kingis letter to George Hwme, his Maiefties seruand.

Ane Parliament wes haldine at Lynlythgow the x day of December M.D.LXXXV, quhairinto the foirfaid sack and deid wes maid gude seruice to his Maieftie, and findry Actis wes sett doune in faouris of the nobill men that had interpryffit the same. As also the Secretar M^r. Johne Meatland wes maid Vieafs Chancellar and Lord Thirfeltane, and findry wtheris actis wes maid in faouris of the rest of the nobillitty.

In Maj the xv day, the toune of Edinbrughe maid ane bankett to the Kingis Maieftie and the nobillitty at the corse of the said toune, quhair his Maieftie cauffit all the noble-men tak wther be the hand and drink togidder, quhair he knew ony deidlie feid or wariance, and thay with

gritt mirthe danfitt round about the corfs, and keaft doune the jeabeatt in figne of faythfull obediense, the pepill reioiffing gritlie thairat.

Now in the monethe off [Aprylle] the [xix] day M.D.LXXXVI, the name of Cuninghame heaffing confeiffitt ane maleifs in thair hairttis aganis Hew Erle of Eglintoune, quha wes ane noble gallant, sett for him as he wes ryding to his hous of Ponone with aucht horse or thairby, the contrary pairtie being ma nor xxx horse, off the quhilk number thir war principallis, Johne Maifter of Glencairne, the Lairdis of Robertland, and Corfell, and Hakatt [Aiket], with Johne of Clonbeith, and being prowydit for that purpois, flayis him at the ouer ganging of the watter of Annok, besyd the Kirk of Stewarttoun, quhilk wes ane gritt loifs in the land quhairin he remaynit, being so braw ane man of so gude natour, not being paffit xxxvi geiris of aige.

Now in the geir of God M.D.LXXXVII, the Kingis moder Mary Queine of Scotland wes beheiditt the aucht off Februar in the gritt hall of the Castell off Fodringhayme [Fotheringay] be the comand off the Queine and Counfall off Ingland, in presense of George Talbott Erle of Screefferie and Hendry Gray Erle of Kentt, with mony Knychtis thairaboutt, quha deid ane werry galant Princes. Scho is bureyit in Pitterbrughe the first day off August nixt following.

In this geir my Lord Maxwell begane in ane opin rebellione, for he tuik wp sudderttis and opreffit the cuntrie as he pleiffitt, quhairupone he com in the Kingis misflyking so far, as that his Maiestie directit chargis to charge his houffis. And he thinking to gett support of the King of Spayne, and of wtheris the Papiftis Lordis his confidderattis in Scotland, quha wes allidgit to haue refauitt the Spayngeis gold, refuiffitt to delyuer the hous of Lochmabene, bot furniffit the same with men and wictuell, quhairoff the King heffing intelligence, his Maiestie repairs to Dumfreis with the haill airmie of all the cuntrie be west Forthe, and layd ane seage to the said Castell. And efter certane dayis feidging, the Lord of Maxwell

being fled him self to the fie, quhair being boune to the West feis is tane in ane bark be the toune off Air, quha had directit out ane schip to that effect. Bot gitt my Lord Maxwell him self being deidlie feik fleis be ane small boitt to the land off Carrik, and is tane in Corfraigall be Sir William Stewartt broder to the leatt Chancellor, quha brocht him to Air. And leawing him thair, rydis to his Maieftie, quha wes lyand at the seadge of Lochmabane, quha being the taker of the Lord Maxwell wes honourit be his Maieftie; and thairwpon he enterit in comoning with M^r. David Maxwell Captane, quha, as the said M^r. David alledgit, he promiseit him and all the rest of his cumpany thair lyffis, randerit the Castell and com in the Kingis will. Bot his Maieftie heffand fend to Cairlill for sum Inglis cannonis, quha had dischargit sum schottis at the Castell befor the famin wes delyueritt, wald not saiff thair lyffis, bot the said M^r. David Maxwell and all his cumpany wes hangitt at the Corse of Lochmabene. The Lord Maxwell him self wes carreyit to Edinburgh with his Maieftie, and keipit be the said Sir William, quha in the meantyme fallis in wordis with the Erle Bothuell befor his Maieftie, quhairupone the Erle confessis sik offence that he settis for him ane littill aboue the Nidder Bow in the toune off Edinburgh, and slayis him, to the confortt of mony of the pepill, quha allegitt that God did the same for his betreaffing of the said M^r. David Maxwell and his cumpany in Lochmabene, bot speciallie the Lord Maxwell, quha wes his priffoner in Johne Gourlayis hous in Edinburgh.

Aboutt this tyme, Archibald Erle of Angous depairtit his lyff, and efter ane lang pley maid be his Maieftie to the saidis Erledome as air to his guddame Deame Margaret Douglas wyff to the Erll of Lennox, the mater wes compoiffitt, and the Laird of Glenbervie maid Erll of Angous, as neirest air mail contenit in tailgie.

In August M.D.LXXXVIII, the Erle Marfchell being fend to Denmark as Ambassatour for the mariage of the Queine, according to the heidis of

his commiffiounes agreitt in all pointtis of the mariage; and making ad uerteifment to his Maieftie of the fame, wes directit to mak the mareage according to the forme of the Imbaffatouris. The quhilk being fchawine to his Maieftie, he takis occafionne to compleit the faid mareage be his awine prefence, and direcking Robert Jamesone, Burges of Air, to bring his fchip quhilk wes callit the James, to the read of Leith, fcho being ane gallant fchip, weall apoyntit with ordinanfe, hir fayllis being coweritt with rid taffettie, and hir fa cleithis rid fcarlatt, his Maieftie gois aboard hir at four houris of the nycht in Leithe the xxii of Otober M.D.LXXXIX, and left the Duk of Lennox and the reft of the nobillitie to gowerne the cuntrie in his Maieftie abfence, quhilk wes done with gritt quyettes and peace. His Maieftie heaffing fair windis, landis in Norroway, and refrefching him felf fum few dayis, returnis to the fie, and landis the tenth day of Nouember in Denmark; and cuming to Hupflo, wes mareyit in proper perfone the xxiii of Nouember.

On the xxviii, his Maieftie wes highlie honouritt be the nobillity of Denmark, be offering him thair feruice in maift humble wayis. His Maieftie remaynit in Denmark, Januar, Februar, Marche, and in Apryll takis his leiff of King and Queine off Denmark; and he, with his Queine Anna, landis in Leithe the firft day off Maij M.D.LXXXIX-XC; quhair on the xvii day, fcho wes crownit in the Abbay of Halyrudhous, and on the xix day of Maij fcho enteris into the toun of Edinburgh with grit triumphe and melody.

Vpone the vi day of Marche M.D.XCI, Breane Ourrik [O'Rourke], ane grit man in Yrland, and ane of the princes in the land, com in Scotland to haue offerit the Croune of Yrland to the King, he heffand commiffiounes of the reft of the nobillmen of Yrland as thair Ambaffatour, craifing nothing of his Maieftie bot affiftans off men on thair awine expenffis. Bot be the moyane of Walter Stewartt, Comendatour of Blantyre, and Sir Johne Carmichael of that Ilk, Knycht, he wes conwoyitt to Ingland,

and wes executt the thrid day off Nouember M.D.XCII on the Tour hill of Lundone, quhair he schew his magnefeik spreitt to the end, schawing that he wes ane frie Prince, and wald dein fo never to acknowldige the Queine off Ingland as his maiftres ; bot for his deathe, he wes to suffer the payne willingly, sen his fortune wes to be thair be treffoune of the Scottis, quhome in he trustitt. The quhilk wordis wes ane grit fclandir to the King and cuntrie.

Now efter his Maiesties returne, the Erle Bothuell wes delaittit for consultting with witchis, and speciallie with Richartt Grahame, quha wes ane gritt witche, and wes brunt for the fame. Vpone the quhilk suspioune, the said Erle wes committit in ward in the Castell of Edinburgh about the first day of Junij, quhair he remaynit quhill the xxii day of the sam monethe, upon the quhilk day he braikis ward, and tuik the cryme of the Kingis deathe vpon him, becaus he wes wardit for that cryme, heaffand, as wes alledgit, consultitt with the witchis for the Kingis deathe. He wes on the xxv proclamit tratour at the Corse of Edinburgh be opine proclamatioune, and that same day Euphane M'Calgeame wes brunt for ane witche, but scho newer confest nathing to hir deathe. The Duk of Lennox gatt all the Erle Bothuellis offices, and his landis wes delt to findrie, sic as Bacleuche and Seffurd.

Now the Erle of Bothuell being this way accuffitt, thocht the same to proceed be the craft of the Chancellar, and being ane man of proud nature, intending to haue the Chancelleris lyff, he cumis to the Abbay of Halyrudhous wpone the xxvii of December, quhair he being diffapayntit wes fayne to retein without ony gritt skayth done, except William Schaw Maister Stabler to his Maiestie wes slayne be ane schott of ane hagbott, as he wes to entir into the Abbay gett. On the morne, the King come to the gritt Kirk of Edinburgh, quhair he maid ane gritt orieifoune, promeiffing to hald hand to the Religioune, and to be ane gude seruand to God for his delyueransé ; and in end, desyrit the pepill not to interteine

the Erlle of Bothuell nor nane of his complicis, as thay wald his fauour to be extendit towartis thame.

Now the Chancellor perfeaffing the Erlle of Bothuell to be on this courfe to haue his lyff, he moiffis the King to think ewill of all his freindis, and ony that fchew [him] fauour, and in fpeciall the Erll of Mwrray, quha wes ane noble galland young man, and as fum faid, informit the King of grit leis aganis him. Now the Erlle of Huntly and he being wnder deidlie fead, the Chancellor moiffis the King to grant the Erlle of Huntly ane Commiffioun to tak the Erlle of Mwrray, the quhilk Commiffioun wes werry ample, to raife fyre, and to wfe all wther injynis of weir, he being at the horne. The quhilk being grantitt, the Erlle of Mwrray being in Donybirfill in ane hous of his awine in the cuntry of Fyffe, being bot theikitt with thayik, cumis to the hous with the number of xx gentilmen, and the Erlle of Huntly incloffing the faid houfe, and perfeaffing [in forffing] the foir gett Captane Gordoune is fchott, bot not altogidder flayne, be fum of the Erlle of Mwrrays folkis within, the quhilk quhane Huntly faw he gart fyir the hous. The quhilk fyir being fo vehement forffis the Erlle of Mwrray and his to leiff the fame, my Lord himfelf and the Schirreff off Murray being left thairin; the reft off his men being all tane be thair awin consent. And quhan thay nicht abyd the fame na langer, the Schireff of Mwrray cumis outt with his fuord drawine, quha wald na wyis be tane, bot facht to the laft breathe, thinking be this way the Erlle of Mwrray mycht efcheap; lyk as he did in winning out of the houfe to the Craigis of the fie neir adjacent, bot he had tarreyitt fo lang in the hous that his tippet of his fteill bonatt wes on fyir, quhairby he wes bewrayitt, feine, and fo flayne be the Erlle of Huntly and his men wpone the vii of Februar M.D.XCI. The Erll of Huntly ryding his wayis efter the flachter, his freind Captane Gordone and the Captanis man war bothe tane, and brocht to Edinburghe, quhair thay war beheidit at the Corfe the xii day of Februar, the geir of God M.D.XCI.

The Erle of Huntly is chargit to enter in ward, quha obeyit, and enteris in the Blaknes the xviii off Marche, quhair the Erll of Mwrrays freindis ar chargit to cum and persew him; bot thay seing that the same wes bot for the fassone, past fra the same for the present, quhairupone the Erle of Huntly wes releiffit out off ward, and resaffit in the Kingis fauour, quhilk wes ane gritt contempt to the freindis of the Erle of Mwrray.

The Erle of Bothuell and all his complicis war relaxitt fra the horne, to the effect thay mycht lauffully forfalt, and war all summonditt to compeir the xii of Julij, quhair he and thay all wer forfalt in anno M.D.XCII.

Now the Erle of Bothuell being foirfaitt, he thocht the sam proceiditt be the maleifs of the Chancellor Johne Meatland, and drawing to this opinioune the Erllis of Angous and Arrol, the Maister off Gray, and the Laird of Baweirie, ane gritt barrone, his Maiestie being in Falkland, thay being all in his Maiesties cumpany, thocht to remoif sic fra about his Maiestie as wes enemeis to the Erle Bothuell; and that Bothuell suld cum to his Maiestie, and remayne with him. And that the same mycht be the mair eaffallie done, thay thocht to draw his Maiestie to the feildis, and thair to accomplis this work. Bot his Maiestie getting intelligence, stayit his pastime, and remaynit in Falkland, gairding him selff in the Palleis the best he mycht; and Bothuell being in Falkland with ane gude number of brokine men of the bordour, schot at the paleifs findry schott of mwfcatt, and in end quhane he culd not preweill, he tuik the Kingis horse and all the courteouris: and so depairttit. This wes on the xxvii of Julij M.D.XCII, and wan ovr the ferreis, bot sum of his folkis wes tane in the hame ryding in Cader mwir, and brocht to Edinburgh, and hangitt. The Erll of Arroll wes committed in ward; the Laird Balweirry [and] the Maister of Gray fled and wes fugitiue; and Angous on the first day off Janwar wes committit in ward, for sending letteris to the King of Spayne with M^r. George Car. Bot Arroll wes releiffit schortlie be fauour

of his Maieftie, bot the Laird of Balweirry remaynit in ward, quhill he peyitt gritt fowmes off mony, to his gritt wrak.

And on the thrid off Januar, his Maieftie be proclamatioune chargit fufpect papiftis to fufcrywe the religioune profeffit in the kingdome of Scotland; the quhilk the Erll of Huntlie and Arroll refuiffitt to do, ffor the quhilk, thay war, on the tent day of Februar, denuncitt ribellis and put to the horne; and heaffing thair intelligenfie daylie from Spayne, thay luikitt for ane airmie fchortlie to cum. The King being informitt that David Grahame of Fintrie wes ane of thair trafickeris, gart tak him.

And fum of his Maiefteis courtiouris being comand vp to the toune of Edinburgh with my Lord Duk of Lennox, and speciallie Sir James Sandilandis, quha heffand ane deidlie haitted at M^r. Johne Grahame, ane off the Lordis of the Colledge of Iuftice, thay meitting at the Port of Leithe wpone futt, Sir James being in the Dukis cumpany, he perfewis the faid M^r. Johne Grahame, and flayis him be ane fchott of ane piftollatt. Sir Alexander Stewartt, fone to Alexander Stewartt Captane of Blaknis, wes flayne in the Duikis cumpany, quha wes ane braw man, and gritly meant be the haill pepill. This wes done the xiv day of Februar M.D.XCII.

Now, as ge haue hard, Fintrie being tane and examinitt, his depofitioune being keipit cloife, the Erll of Angous thinking that he had reweillit him, and alfo feing Huntly and Arroll gayne to the horne, he brekis ward out off the Castell of Edinburgh wpone the xv day of Februar. And on the xvi day, the Laird off Fintry being conwick be ane affyis ffor trafficking with Spayne, wes for the fame beheiditt at the Corfe of Edinburgh, as ane tratour to his Prince and cuntrie.

The xviii day of Februar, the Kingis Maieftie paffis fordwart frome Stirling to the northe for oppreffioune of the ribellis with ane airmie; and thay being fled, his Maieftie cauffis caft doune ane gritt pairtt of Strabogie, and alfo the Slaynis, with ane hous callit the Broomehous apertening to M^r. Walter Lindifley, and the hous of Craig quhilk is Sir Johne

Ogilbeis, and returnit to Edinburgh on the xviii day of Marche. And vpon the xx day, gart summond be opine proclamatioune the Erllis of Huntly, and Arroll, and Angus, to compeir in the nixt Parliament, quhilk wes to be the xv day of December, to ansuer for diuerse poynttis of trefone; and in the meantyme, the Lordis war excomwnicatt be the Kirk.

Now the Erle Bothuell, on the purpos to haue the King in his hand, he deills be his wyiffis trauell with the Lady Atholl, quha moiffis the Erll hir husband to his effect, as also with my Lord Duk of Lennox and with my Lord Vchiltre and with my Lord Spaynggie, quha war all courteouris with his Maieftie; and thay concludit to bring the Erle Bothuell in to his Maieftie in the Abbay of Halirudhous. And vpon the xxiiii day of Julij M.D.XCIII, at viii houris in the morning, he is convoyit into the Kingis presence, quha fitting doune on his kneis, he is refaiffit in fauour, and his peace proclamitt at the mercat corse of Edinburgh at four houris efternone, with his complices. And wpon the tent day off August, the Erle Bothuell compeiris in the tolbuyth of Edinburgh, and is be ane affyis clendgitt of the cryme of witchcraft.

The King his Maieftie being to go ovr the watter to Falkland, the nynt day, his Maieftie directis charge be opine proclamatioune the Erll Bothuell and all his affociattis not to cum within ten myllis to the King.

Now the Chancellor feing that Bothuellis schott wes euer aganis him, he thinking to haue ewer fume of the nobillity on his fyd, deillis with the King to accept in mercie the Erllis of Huntlie, Arroll, and Angus; and heaffand the King in fum missour willing thairto, he callis his Maieftie to his castell of Lawder to the halking, and as his Maieftie wes ryding by Falay, the foirfaisdis Erllis with diuerse wtheris cumis, and submitting thame selffis to his mercie, falling on thair kneis, ar refaiffit in his fauour. This wes on the elewint day of October. And vpon the xx day M.D.XCIII, ane proclamatioune wes maid that all men fuld refaiff the foirfaisdis Erllis als gude and faythfull subiectis to his Maieftie, and

also an act [of] Parliamentt in thair fauour of the Lordis, in putting all in obliuione that ewer thay had done.

At this tyme, the rest of the Papiftis begane to grow prowde, and specially the Lord Maxwell, quha being Wardane for the tyme of the fouth bordour, gadderis ane grit oift, and being in ane grit maleise aganis the Laird Johnestoune, and his freindis, thinkis to rutt thame out of Annerdeill; his oift being to the number of xiii hunder horfemen, and ma nor alse mony fute men, so that the hail wes hard be thrie thouffand men. And on the vii day of December, he cumis to ane hous of Mungo Johnestonis, callit of Locerbie, the quhilk he brunt and kaift doune to the grund. The Laird of Johnestoune being on the feildis with his airmitt forfe, and sum of his moderis kin, of the name of Scott, wes of all to the number of fywe hunder horfe; quha feing the Lord to reteir fra the house of Locerbie towarttis Dumfreis, the Johnestounis fendis out of prickeris to the number of xxiiii horfe, and com to so neir to the grit oift that thay schott and dischargitt pistollattis amangis the Lordis oift, calling thame tratouris and mony ewill wordis, to the intent thay mycht brek ane scheaf. The quhilk sum of my Lordis cumpany did, be command of his Lordschip; be the quhilk deid, my Lordis men wes drawine on the Laird of Johnestonis ftiell, and dung bak be his wiolence, that the horfemen of my Lordis fyd ovr red the futmen, and so put thame out of ordour, that thay war forfit to flie. My Lord, being left his allane almaist, wes slayne be the Laird Johnestone; quha feing Johnestone cuming to him, cryit to him to tak him, halding out his hand to be tane; bot the wther wald not, bot straikis the hand fra him with ane fuord, and thair efter sum of the Johnestounis cuming to him, slayis him without mercie. Thair wes with my Lord Maxwell, the Lairdis of Dumlaynrik, Lag, and Cloisburne, with mony ma of his freindis, quhilk all fleitt. Thair wes findry slayne, and ane gritt number ewill hurtt, and that almeist in the feace.

The xxi day off Julij M.D.XCIII, ane act maid that the writter of ony

Letter fuld infert his name in the body thairof, or ellis the fame to be null of itself.

Now my Lord Maxwell being flayne, as ze haue hard, the word be-
ginnis to spreid out that thair wes ane gritt quantity of gold cumand out
of Spayne to the Papist Lordis for wptaking of men of weir, the quhilk
wes dewydit amangis the Lordis. The quhilk cuming to his Maieftis eiris,
he cauffitt discharge the Act of obliweioune, maid of befoir in fauour of
the papist Lordis, be opine proclamatioune vpon the xxvii day of Janwar
M.D.XCIII, and maid the fame null and [of] na force in all tyme cuming.

Now vpon the xix day of Februar, being Tyfday, the Queine is de-
lyuerit off the Prince at the gude plesour of the Almychtie God.

Now the thrid day of Aprylle, the Erll Bothuell and the Lord of Vchil-
trie cumis to Leithe with the number of four or fywe hunder horfe, quhair
the Erll of Atholl and findrie wtheris of the nobillity wes in promeis to
meitt him, bot brak, and com not.

The King being in Edinburgh in Robert Gourlayis hous, cumis to the
Kirk the sam day to Maister Robert Bruce preaching, quha declairit to
his Maiefty, that gif he begane not to fecht Godis battellis, he fuld neuer
be able to refist his awine enemeis, nor to stand ony langer aganis Both-
uell; remembering his Maiefty of the grit merceyis of God schawine on
him in his delyuerance alredy bypast, and thairfoir besocht his Graice to
oprefis Godis enemeis, be the fuord of iustice, quhilk he haid put in his
handis as his Luiff tennentt. And now the Sermond being enditt, the
King him selff be his awine mowth, in presence of the hail pepill, makis
ane orifone, quhairin he promeiffis to defend Godis caus, and that he wald
baneifs all the papistis out of his kingdome, and specially the Erllis of
Huntly, Angous, and Arroll; requeifting the pepill that thay wald stand
with him in his defence aganis Bothuell and all wtheris; quhilk with ane
found the pepill maid anfuer, thay wald in his defense bestowe thair lyffis
to the wttermoft. This wes on the thrid day of Aprylle anno M.D.XCIII.

Now his Maieftie with the haill toune fortis out, the Erle Bothuell being at the Halhill, and feing the King with the haill toune to mairtche towarttis him, he tuik the way throw Dudiftoune. The King with the townis men of Edinburghe ftude on the Borrow mwir, and the Lord Hwme with thrie hunder horfe to the Vomit [Woolmot] fallows on him; and than the Erll Bothuell turnis and fcheaffis my Lord Hwme with his cumpany bak to the King, being on the Borrow mwir; bott na gritt fcheding of bluid, bot fum hurtt. And thane the Erll Bothuell returnis to Dalkeithe, and fua to the bordour off Ingland, quhair he remaynit for ane fpeace, and thairefter paffit in France. And the Lord Vchiltrie be moyane off the courteouris wes refaut in faour, and gat ane frie Remiffioun for himfelff and all thame that wes in his cumpany.

Now the viii day of Junij, the Parliament being haldine in Edinburgh, the Eirllis of Huntly, Angous, and Arroll, M^cLeane, and M^cConeill, with the Laird of Achindowne, war foirfaltitt, and thair landis maid to be at the Kingis gift.

The King at this tyme wes occupyit in cauffing apoynt the gritt hall off Stirling with the reft of the Caftell for the baptyme of the Prince, the quhilk wes apoyntit to be the penult day of Auguft M.D.XCIIII. The Imbaffatouris of Ingland and Denmark being prefent, he is callit Henry-Fredereik, Fredereik-Henry. The Queine of Ingland, being his God-mother, gaiff him the ftyll off Prince of Wallis, and maid him Knycht of the Oirdour of the Garter.

Now Huntly being foirfalt, as 3e haue hard, the freindis of the Erle off Mwrray thocht the tyme proper to rewendge that flachter; and for that caus fteiris wp the Erle of Argyll, quha wes bot young of 3eiris, to tak ane Commiffioun on him to pas aganis the Erll of Huntly, and to baneifs him the cuntry, and to rais fyir and befeadge his caftellis, with all the reft of the cuntryis to affift him on that fyd of the northe watter. And becaus that Huntly wes ane papift, the Erll of Argyll had the hairttis

of all men with him that professit Godis word, quhilk is prechit in this land. He had off his awine Heland men, and of M^eLeanis, quha wes with him, neir the number of ffour thouffand fut men with hagbuittis and bowis, bot na horse men with lang vaponis. Quha passing fordwartt to-warttis the northe, thinking that the cuntrie fuld meitt him according to the proclamatiōne, and speciallie the name of Forbus, auld enemeis to the hous of Huntly; the Erll of Huntly knawing the famen, and being informit that the Lord Forbus and the Laird of Drome wes to adjoyne with Argyll, thinkis best to preveine thair meitting, and he and the Erll of Arroll being to the number of ane thouffand horse men, with sum feild peices, com to the pleace of Achindoun, quhair thay abaid that nycht. And on the morne, quhilk wes the thrid of October M.D.XCIIII, heiring that Argyll wes at the hill not far distantt callit Balrennis, he mairchitt forward with his feild peceis, pairting his Oift in tua battellis, the Erll of Arroll heaffing the wangaird, and him selff in the mayne battell, cumis on the Erle of Argyll onawarfe, thatt with grit difficulty thay war gottin in ony ordour. Bot all being togidder in ane confuiffitt number, the men of weir and the careyaris of wiçtuellis, quhilkis wes boyis, callit in Eirfche, pok-braikis, being all in ane battell, the Erle of Huntlyis feild peceis being dischargitt, at the secund or thrid schott, slayis in the middis of Argyllis oift ane speciall man callit M^eNeillis sone of Barrache, [quhilk] wes ane gritt disconfortt to Argyllis men. The Erle of Arroll, quha wes in the wangaird, giffis at the instant the charge, efter the schottis, with the number of nyne or ten scoir of horsmen with lanfis. The Erll of Argyllis men, being, bot naikitt without harnes, docht not byd the forse of the horse men; and also the Erle of Huntly with the mayne battell taking the wanegaird, the Erle of Argyll fleis with all his haille oift, except M^eLeane, and with him to the number of xviii men, quha dischargitt the dewtie of men werry wordily; for being findry tymis chargitt be my Lord Huntlyis men, thay ewer factt thame selffis away.

In the quhilkis carmeiffis, M'Leane himself with ane hand hittis and fleyis the Erlle of Huntlyis fader brother, the Laird of Achindoune, and in end wane his wayis with his sexteine or auchteine men with him, being separatt fra his cumpany ane gritt way. Thair wes flayne to Argyll ane gritt number of rascall pepill, and twa speciall men, the Laird of Lochingzell, and the foirfaid M'Neill of Barreay, bot Lochingzell wes suspectt to be ane faouourar of Huntly, albeit he wes flayne that day, as said is. Thair wes flayne on Huntlyis pairtt, nocht so gritt a number, bot ma principall men, for off landit gentilmen of the name of Gordoune [thair wes] flayne to the number of auchteine; off the quhilk, thir wer principallis, the Laird of Achindoune, Affinlie, M'. Johne Gordoune, and Johne Gordoune, brother to the Laird Abergeldie; as also the Laird of Geatche wes deidly hurtt, with findry wtheris, and almaist all thair horse flayne. This wes done the iii of October M.D.XCIII.

Wpone the xiii day of Januar, the Erlle of Montrois being in cumpany with the Chancellor, cumand wp the gaitt of Edinburgh to the tolbuthe, meittis with Sir James Sandilandis, quha, as ge haue hard, had flayne M'. Johne Grahame, Lord off the Seatt; and the Maister Montrois being ane young man, and in the foir rank of the cumpany, perfewit the said Sir James, and he and his cumpany dischargit mony schott of piftolletis at him, and thay agane in the same fortt wes anfueritt, sua that thair being ane gritt skarmeis, or the toune culd gett tham red, quhill Sir James wes deidly hurtt, and his gud broder William Craufurd, broder to the Laird of Carfe, wes flayne, with ane John Grahame, and David Boner wes flayne; and David Dundas and findry hurtt. This wes done wpon the xiii of Januar M.D.XCIII.

The xviii day of Februar M.D.XCIII, Hercules Stewartt, broder naturell to the Erll of Bothuell, wes tane and hangitt at the Corse as ane tratour, as pairttaker with his broder the Erll of Bothuell. This Hercules wes mekill meanit, for he wes courteafs and naturell, and of gude ftatour.

Schortlie heirefter the Laird Innermarky being tane, and ane seruand of his, ar bothe executte for the slachter of the Erll of Mwrray, and culd not be gottine saiff, the King wes so far gewin to do Justice.

In the M.D.XCV, the fourt day off October, M^r. Johne Meatland Lord Thirllstane, Chancellor of Scotland, depairtit his lyff in his Castell off Lawder, efter he had beine Chancellor the space of ten geiris, ewer sen the Parliament of Linlythgow. In this geir, the grittest derthe that wes this lang space in Scotland; the boll of ait meill wes at xviii pundis, the quhyt and beir at xxiii pundis.

The Chancellor being deid, as said is, the Erle of Montrois is maid Chancellor, and thair is aucht of the Counsell choiffin to haue the handling of all the hail effairis of the land, to wit, Alexander Seyttoune, Commendatour of Paislay, Walter Stewartt, Commendatour of Blantyre, M^r. Johne Lyndfay, M^r. Thomas Hammiltoune, M^r. James Elphinstoune, M^r. Johne Skeyne, the Laird of Colluthie, and M^r. Piter Young. Thir wer callit the Oetawianis; thay wer chofin the xii of Januar M.D.XCV.

The Generall Assembly being in Edinburgh, the xxv day of Marche the King makis ane orifone in presence off thame all, quhair he promeiffis to hald hand to the Kirkis prowifioune, and that euerie kirk fuld be plantit with ane Minister, and sufficient stipendis to be gewine to thame. The hail number of parroche kirkis within Scotland is nine hunder.

Now auld Will Armistrang of Kinmwnt being tane be Inglismen, is wardit in the Castell of Cairlill withine ane strait priffone and yrnis on him, and being to thoill the tryall of the law, knew perfytlie thair wes no saifty for him. He vrittis in Scotland to his freindis to fie giff thay culd mak him releiff. Quhairupone the Laird of Balclewch past withe thrie scoir ten horse to the saidis Castell, and with ledderis clame the fame, and brak the priffone, and bringand the said William Kinmwnt hame with him; he cauffit blaw his trumpitt, and cry sum flughornis, puttis the toun and cuntry in sic ane fray, that nane durft steir, quhairby he brocht the

faid Will Kinnmont away but ane straik, to the grit honour of his cuntry. This wes done the sext day off Apryll M.D.XCVI.

Now wpon the vii day of the said moneth, the Spaynezairettis takis the toune of Calleis in France, quhilk wes ane gritt feir bothe to Scotland and France, and to Ingland, bot the same aweill nocht.

Now on the xiii day of August, the Kingis Maiefty being in Falkland, be the moyane of ane Courteour callit Sir Patrik Murray, the Erllis of Huntly and Angus wes be his Maiefty resauit in fauour; quhairatt the freindis of the Erle of Murray wes malancoly discontent; and also the Ministeris begane to speik out in pwpatt aganis the papiftis, quhairfoir, Mr. Patrik Galloway wes dischargit preiching in the Chapell of Halyrudhous.

And on the xvi day of August, the Queine wes delyuerit of ane dochter, quha wes callit Lady Elizabeth. Scho wes bapteiffitt the xxviii day off November in Halyrudhous.

The xx day of August, Francis Erll of Arroll com hame to Scotland, and landit at the Stanhywe; and quhane the King understuid off his hame cuming, he directt ane charge be opine proclamatioune, to charge the papiftis Lordis to imbrease the religioune, or to pas out of the cuntry; bot thay continewit obstinatt quhill the first of August M.D.XCVII, quhilk wes almost ane zeir. At the quhilk tyme, thay subscrywit the articklis of the fayth preichit in this cuntry, quhairupone thay wer relaxit fra the horne, and releiffitt of excomunicatioun. Bot it prowit, that the same wes nocht with thair hairttis, for thay, not the less, had thair quyett meaffis, and within the toune of Edinburgh; the quhilk, the ministeris getting intelligence off, maid gritt seirching, and findry citicense off the toune wes accusit for the same; and the hail bleame wes laid on the Octawianis, for the grittest part of thame war thocht to be Papiftis.

And now, wpon the xvii day of December M.D.XCVI, the Kingis Maiefty being in the tolbuyth, and the Octawianis with him, about ten

houris of the cloik befor none, the minifteris of Edinburgh conwenis in the New Kirk, and fendis for some noblemen and barrouns, quha conveynit with thame, to this intent, as thay faid, to direct sum discreitt nobillmen to pas to his Maieftie, to informe his Graice that dangeir appeirit to the Kirk of God, to his Maiefties crowne and lyff, be the craft of the papiftis, quha had thair intelligence with the King of Spayne, and the Peap. In the quhilk tyme of thair adwyfment, sum deboift body, maid the word to ryis, that the minifteris and thay that war with thame wes to tak the Octawianis, and put thame fra the King; the quhilk word being fprid be comone pepill abrod, sum ill willing men to the furdurance of the glory of God, put thame felfis in airmour, thinking that fals word had beine the minifteris intent, as it wes nocht; and that word being cryit, "GOD AND THE KIRK," thair wes fik ane vproir in the hail tounne that the famin wes hard to be pacifeyitt. The King being in the tolbuyth, fend for the Prowest and Baylleis, quha schew his Maieftie the trewth; and in end, the Magiftrates heaffand gottine the mater pacifeyitt, his Maieftie wes conwoyitt to the Abbay of Halyrudhous. His Maieftie, being in ane gritt angir aganis the tounne and Magiftrattis, rydis on the morne to Linlythgow, and fendis bak, on the xviii day, this proclamatione, widelicett, difchargeand the Seffioune, Commiffaris, and Schireffis, and Juftices, to feitt or hald iuftice in ony fort within the faid tounne; and alfo, all maner of perfonis, barronis, and gentilmen, to pas out of the tounne within fex houris, wnder the payne of horning. And alfo, on the xx day, ane charge to the Prowest and Bailleis to tak and aprehend M^r. Robert Bruce, M^r. William Watfone, M^r. Walter M^cCanquell [Balcanquall], M^r. James Balfour, M^r. Michall Cranftoune, with findry wtheris, tounfmen, to the number of ten, and to put them in ward within the Caf-tel of Dumbartane. And alfo, thay wer chargit to compeir in Linlythgow the xxiii day befor the Counfall, to anfuer as feditious perfonis, and convocatteris of the Kingis liegis in his Maiefteis contrair. And becaus

thay compeirit nocht, thay war on the xxvi day denuncitt rebellis, and put to the horne the fyff minifteris abonwrittine, and with thame, Edward Johnestoune, William Littill, Michall Fliebairne, and Thomas Hunter.

On the laft of September, the King com to the Abbay, and commandit the Erll of Mar to keip the Nedder Bow, and my Lord Seytoun to keip the West Portt, the Lord of Lewingftoune, Balcleuche, and Seffurd to be on the gaitt. And on the morne, his Maiefty com to the Kirk, quhair he maid ane orifone concerning the foirlaid purpois, calling the Minifteris fchaweris of feditioune betuix him and his pepill. And on the fourtt day of Februar, cauffit proclayme the Seffioune to fitt in Leith, and difcharget the Minifteris to conweyne in Presbytreis, nor to fpeik in pwpit of the King nor his courteouris. Thair wes accuiffit of nobill men findry for being with the Minifteris in the new Kirk, bot the Lord Lindfay and the Laird Bargany wes hardlyeft wffitt; for the Lord Lindfay peyitt ane gritt fowme of mony, and Bargany wes compellit to marie his eldeft fone on the Quenis maiden, the Lord Vchiltreis fifter, but tocher, to his grit vrak. The toune of Edinburghe payit fum fowmis alfo, and thairefter the Seffioune wes commandit to fitt doune in Edinburgh agane the xv day of Maij nixt following. And on the xxii day of Marche, the King drank in the Counfell hous with the Proweft and Bailleis, and thay conwoyit his Maiefty to the West Portt, the gounkgeouris being in thair beft array befoir him, and the bellis all the tyme wes haldin ringand; and fo his Maiefty tuik the toune in his fauour againe.

The xxiii day, thair wes ane combatt betuix James Carmichall, for the flachter of ane Steine Bruntfield, and Adame Bruntfield, broder to the faid Steine. This Adame alledgit that James Carmichall had flayne his broder be treffone, heaffand promeiffit to meitt him hand to hand, and had brocht wtheris with him to his flachter; and thairfoir wes a tratour. The wther ftuid to his denyall, and thay baithe feyit thair moyane at his Maiefties handis for ane licenfe to fecht, quhilk, with gritt difficultie, wes

grantit be his Grace. Quhairupone thay mett in ane small inche be the fie, neir to Barnbugell, my Lord Duke and findrie wtheris being thair iudges; and efter all the formis being done, uifable befor combattis, thay entir to the actioun, quhair at the first, Carmichall hurttis Bruntfeild in the lisk, bot efter fum straikis, Bruntfeild straikis him in the craig, quhair of he fallis, and syne the said Adame lowpis abone him, and giffis him findry straikis with his dagour, and sa flayis him to deathe. The said Adame Bruntfeild [is] conwoyit to Edinburgh with grit triumphe, as ane wiكتورius Captane; and the vther borne in deid.

The xx day of Aprylle, James M'Coneill als Soirllbowy [Surle Bouie] com to Edinburgh, quha wes maid Knycht be his Maiefty the xxiv. This Sir James wes ane Scottis man of bluid, albeit his landis lyes in Yrland. He wes ane braw man of persone and behaviour, bot had nocht the Scottis tong, nor na langage bot Eirfe.

The xxii day, the Ministeris and the burgefis quha wer put to the horne of befor, is relaxit simpliciter thairfra; and had leiff grantit to thame to preitche in the Kirkis of Edinburgh.

And on the iii day of Nouember, the Erll of Caiffillis mareyis Dame Jeane Flemyng, quha wes wyff to the last Chancellor, ane werry onmeit matche, for scho wes past bairnis beiring, and he wes ane zoung man not past xxiii geiris or thairby, and his landis onairitt. The King and Court mokit the same mareage, and maid fonattis in thair contempt; and specialle his Maiefty tuik his pastyme of that sportt.

Now the Parliament being the xii day of December, the Erllis Huntly, Angus, and Arroll is restoirit, quhilk thrie buir the honouris fra the tolbuyth to the Abbay befor his Maiefty, albeit vther thrie had borne thame up the gat befor him.

The xxv of Februar, betuix nyne and ten houris, ane merwalus gritt darknes be resone of the eclipsis of the sone and mone, the lyk darknes wes neuer seene in na manis dayis.

The xiv off Merche, the Duk of Hilftine [Holftain], broder to the King of Denmark, come to Scotland to wiffie his fifter the Queine, quha wes wery honourably refauitt; and bankattit be the toune of Edinburgh, the xviii day; and remaynis with his Maiefty quhill the thrid off Junij, and that day tuik fchipping in Leith. At quhais depairtour, thair wes ane gritt wolay of cannone gewine him be the Castell of Edinburgh, and also be the fchippis in the hevine off Leithe.

The xxvi of Junij, the Erle of Angous wes maid Luiff tennent of the bordour, be proclamatioune at the Mercat Corfe of Edinburgh; and also the Bifchop of Glesgow, callit Betoune, wes reftoirit to his Bifchopprie.

The v day of Auguft, M'Leane wes flayne be M'Coneill in Ylla, he being moder broder to the faid Sir James M'Coneill, and ane of the braw man that wes in this cuntry. In his tyme, thair wes flayne that day betuix thame on bayth the fydis to the number of c.l. men.

The xxii of Marche M.D.XCVIII, the Erll of Caffillis is maid gritt Thefaurer be opine proclamatioune at the Corfe of Edinburgh. He brukit the fame bot for ane fchort fpeace, for he wes perfuadit thairto be his wyff, quha had beine the Chancellaris wyff of befoir; fcho thocht, fcho wald haue hir laft gudman, Thefaurer. Bot his Maieftie, thinking hir rycht rich, and that fcho mycht furnifh fowmis of mony, quhan he had to do, he vfland fum wordis to this effect, putt hir in fic ane fray, that fcho mowitt hir husband within four days to giff the fame ouer to his Maieftie; and to giff aucht thousand merkis to the King, for to tak the fame fra him. The quhilk wes to the Erle, ane gritt dishonour and difgraice.

On the xvii day of Aprylle, Huntly and Hammiltoune war maid Marqueiffis, quhilk wes ane new ftyill in this kingdome of Scotland, becaus thair wes neuer ane of that ftyill befoir in that cuntrie.

On the xiii day of Junij, ane Inglis man, quhilk wes fled out of Ingland in Scotland for fuckour, being on the fandis of Leith, is perfeffit be the Imbaffatouris man of Ingland, the Imbaffatour callit M'. Bowis, and

heaffing the Imbaffatour coifche in reddines, conwoyis him in the coifche to Berrick. The quhilk, quhan the Imbaffatour knew that he wes neir Berrick, he, feiring the Kingis maleis for the fame, he without leiff paffis his wayis, and wentt agaitwarttis to the toune of Dalkeyth ; quhair he wes brocht bak be the Kingis command, his Maieftie being in ane gritt readge thairatt.

Now at this tyme, thair wes ane proclamatioune fett out, that the geir of our Lord fuld begine at the first day of Januar, as the rest of all the natiounes did, except only Scotland and Inland, quhilk now with ane consent alteris the fame ; as also that all saiffings, contractis beiring reuerfiones and resignatiounes, fuld be regiftratt in the Secrettar buikis ; and that everie schireffdome fuld haue ane apoyntit clerk for the famin, within thair awin boundis.

Now the bordour being werry euill brokine, thair Wardanis ridis in all fydis, bayth be Scotland and Inland, and the Erle of Angous heaf-fand gewine the fame owir, quha wes wardane, the King makis the Laird of Carmichall wardane, quha finding the Airmiftrayngis to be the gritteft occasioun of the trubillis, wes myndfull to pwneifs fum of thame, quha wes notorius theiffis. And thay, heaffing intelligense thairoff, fendis to him ane broder of auld Williame Airmiftrayngis of Kenmwnt, quha wes callit Alexander Airmiftrayng, alias Sandeis Ringane. This Ringane being in his cumpany, and entering in conferance with the Wardane, findis that thair wes na friendschip to be luikitt for at his handis ; and also thair wes fum gOUNG men with the wardane, quha begune to mok this Ringane, be steilling out his fuord, and putting gokis of egis in the skabbert, quhairby the fame wald not draw ; quhilk, he perfeiffing, said that he awowit to God that thay fuld fie his fuord outt and he and thay met on the grond quhair he mycht be pairtie. And cuming hame to his awin hous in this readge, sayis to his sonis, that he wes neuer schamit of befoir, awowing to God to be equall with the fame ; and knawing the

Wardane to ryd on the morne, he and his fonis fettis for him with fum wtheris, and flayis him be the fchott of ane hagbutt. And thairefter, for the fame caus, this Ringane and his fonis war tane and executt to deith as tratouris to his Maiefty, be putting handis on the Kingis Wardane. This wes done the xvi day of Junij M.D.C geiris.

Now, as ge have hard befoir, the Erll of Gourie wes execut in Stirling, for taiking the King in his hous of Ruthwene: this Erll had behind him four fonis, and ane gud number of dochteris, quha had beine mareyitt to findrie nobill men of the land. His eldest sone, being be his moder putt to the schoillis in Ittalie, paffit his courfe in Padua; quha returnis to Scotland, about the xiii day of Apryll M.D.C; and at his hame cuming wes kyndlie refauitt be his prince, and mekill thocht off be all men; for he wes ane braw man off perfone, ane gritt fchollar, weill trauellitt, and eftemeit werry wyifs; and abuiff all, wes thocht to be ane nobleman of gude religioune, and thatt feiritt God and luiffit iustice, gitt inuwardlie cairing specially contrair the Kingis perfone, hewand ane rewendge hairtt for the bluid of his fader. For, being inquiritt be fum, gif he wes to beir querrell at Crouner Stewartt, quha had bein the principall taker of his fader at the tyme of his executioun, his anfuer wes, that "ane Egill killeid na fleis," meaning that his rewendge fuld nocht be fo law. And heafing to his fecund broder, ane gallant man, quha wes styllit Maifter, and had to name M^r. Allexander Ruthwene, thay dewyifs to tak his Maieftis lyff in the Erllis awin hous in Sanct Johnestoune; becaus the Erll was Prowest of that fame towne. And to draw his Maieftie to the famin hous and toune, thay dewyifs this, that the Maifter fuld ryd to the King, and fchaw his Maieftie, that my Lord his broder had tane ane ftranger paffand throw the cuntry, quha had grantit the heaffing of ane gritt pois of gold, quhilk wes ane grit riches; as also, he had confessitt mony thingis, quhilk his Maieftie wald be weill pleiffit of; and that he and pois and all wes in his broderis hous in Sanct Johnstone; bot my Lord wald nocht

mell with him befor his Maieftie war present. His Maieftie, being in Falkland, wes ridding out to the hunting, and wes on the feildis quhone the Maifter of Gowrie ſchew him all this ; the quhilk quhan his Maieftie hard, not heaffand no ſuſpicioune of treffoune, incontinent leiffis his paſtyme, and rydis with the Maifter to Sanct Johnſtoun, not paſſing xx horſemen in number ; the Duke of Lennox and the Erlle of Mar being in his cumpany. And at his Maiefty cuming, the Erlle off Gowrie ſemit as giff he had not beine aquent with his cuming, and thairfoir culd not mak his Maiefty ſic intertenement as he wald haue wiffitt. Bot the denner being enditt, the Duke and the Erlle off Mar went to the gaird to eitt chirreis : the Erlle of Gowry gois with thame, leiffing his Maiefty and the Maifter to beir him cumpany ; the Maifter heaffand ane ſeruand of his broderis in the chalmer, keipit ſecreitt, all in harnes, quha had this directioun, to abyd thair, and to do quhat the Maifter direckitt him. Now the noble men being in the gaird, the Maifter ſayis to his Maiefty, “ Pleis 3our Graice, go ſie the eirand 3our Maieftie com for.” The King aryffis, and gois with him wp to the chalmer, quhair the Maifter, barring the dur, ſayis, “ 3e man be bond,” heaffand ane gartane to bind his handis with, and drawand ane dagour, ſayis, “ Remember on the deathe of my fader !” This Andro Henderſone, quha wes cumand out in harnes, heir- ing his Maieftie ſay, “ I wes borne ane frie prince, and I will not 3eild willingly :” the Maifter perfeiffing to ſtrek, his Maieftie haldis the hand and the dagour baithe, and ſayis to Henderſone, “ Saiff the Prince lyff,” at the quhilk word, the man being amaffitt, ſtuid ſtill ; and his Maiefty, being worfthelling with the Maifter, cumis neir ane wundo, quhair he cryis outt, “ Treffone ! the King is ſlayne !” Sir Thomas Erſkeine and Doctour Hairreyis being ſtandand law, heiris the ſame, and cumis wp the foir entry ; bot Johne Ramſay, his Maiefty peadge, be fortune, vith the vord, runnis wp the bak ſtair ; paſſing and entering in the chalmer, ffindis his Maieftie and the Maifter in grippis, as 3e haue hard, this Henderſone being fled

away priwellie. Johne Ramsay at his cuming straikis the Maister throw the body, and releiffis his Maiefty of him ; and thairefter Sir Thomas Erskayne and Hew Hairreyis cumis wp, and straikis him also. The cry is reafft be Gowreyis folkis, that the King is away, and lopone on ; quhairwpon they com out of the gaird with all speid to gett horfe ; bot the Erll of Gowrie cuming first, findis his broder lyand on the ftair deid, drawis tua fuordis, quhilk he beir bothe in ane skabbartt, and cumis into the chalmer, the King being putt into the cabinatt, strekis at thame thrie that wes on the fluir, and hurttis Sir Thomas Erskayne on the hand, and Johne Ramsay in the thie ; and wes lyk to haue had the wictory of thame all ; bot Johne Ramsay sayis, " My Lord, we ar bot feruandis, his Maiefty is flayne!" At the quhilk vordis, my Lord puttis doune the pointtis of his fuordis to the fluir, and standis still. Johne Ramsay takand the awantage straikis out, and straikis him throw the body, quhair of he fallis deid. The rest of the nobill men cumis wp, and mannis the hous. The toune of Sanct Johnestoune ryffis, and cumis to the gett of Gowreyis hous, and cryis for thair Prowest, and be mekill ado, wes pacifyit be the Kingis mowth.

The quhilk being done, the King lowpis on horfe, and cumis to Falkland ; and than ouer the wattir to Edinbrughe. And on the nynt day of August, M^r. Patrik Galloway maid ane preitching at the Corse of Edinburgh, giffand God thankis for the delyuerance of his Maiefty ; and the preitching being endit, the Kingis Maiefty, out of his awin mowth, declaris the hail forme of this tressoune to the pepill ; and defyrit the Ministeris of Edinburgh to schaw the famin to the pepill out of pulpett on the nixt Sabothe ; the quhilk, they refuiffit, saying, " it wes not pertinent to thame, nor they had no warrand of the Word for thame to preitche sic doctreyne." His Maiefty being heawalie offendit with thame for thair refuiffall, commandis thame ten myllis of the toune of Edinburgh, difcharging thame to preitche wnder the pain of deithe. The hail name of

Ruthuene wes chairgit nocht to cum within ten myllis of his Maiefty. The Minifteris being accuffit before the Counfall, the x day, gat that fauour to remayne in Edinburgh, bot nocht to preitche; bot M^r. Robert Bruce wes chargitt to pas aff the cuntryis of Scotland, England, and Yrland.

The bodeyis of the Erle of Gowrye and his broder war brocht ovr the wattir, and hung on the gybett benethe the Corfs, and thairefter war quarteritt, and thair heidis fett vp vpon the tolbuyth of Edinburgh. And on the xv day of November, the Erle of Gowry, his broder, and fader broder, war foirfaltitt; and Sir Thomas Erskyne maid Lord of Dirltoun, Johne Ramsay, and Sir Hew Hairayis maid Knychtis of Airmis wes giffine to Sir Johne Ramsay be his Maiefty, to witt, ane fuord and ane bludy dagour, by the airmis of the Ramsayis.

This attempt wes thocht to be dewyffit be strangeris and forane princeis, bot speciallie the papiftis; and sum thocht that thair war sum of England prewie to the famin. He wes in his hame cuming interteynit be all cuntreys, quhair he come, as ane prince, and not lyk ane subiect: gif he had beine ane gude subiect, it had beine ane grit loifs of him.

On the xx day of Nouember M.D.C, hir Maiefty wes delyuerit of ane man child, quhairat thair wes grit joy and glaidnes: the cannonis of the Castell of Edinburgh all sehott, and the bellis ringing, in takeyne that God had bliffitt his Maieftie to twa men childreyne. And on the xxiii day off December, the child wes bapteiffitt, and namitt, Chairllis Duke off Albanye, Marqueis of Stormintt, and Erle of Ros; at the quhilk baptye, thair wes gritt bankattheyne; and on the thrid day of the famin, thair wes tua Lordis maid Erllis, and ane gritt Barone maid Lord, to wit, my Lord Lewingftoun, maid Erle of Linlythgow; the Lord Seitoun maid Erll of Wyntoun; the Laird of Seffurd, maid Lord Roxbrughe, with dyuerse Knychtis.

The Lord Seattone wes maid Erle of Wintone on the _____ day off Nouember, befoir ony of the rest, for thay wer not preferritt at that tyme.

In the zeir of God M.D.CI, the Erlle of Effix, ane noble man in Ingland, quha wes in hiche fauour with the Queine, and had beine Luiff tennent to hir airmie in Portingail, and had done wordie seruice thair, and returnit with grit honour ; and thairefter being directit with ane new airmie to Yrland, for pacifeying of the rebellyionis in the cuntry begwne be the Erllis of Terewne [Tyrone] and Terconneill, in quhais absense, the Counfall of Ingland, invying his fauour with the Queine, began to spred misreporrtis of him. Quhilk cuming to his eiris in Yrland, he, without leiff of the Counfall, returnis in Ingland, the quhilk is ane forme of tref-sone, that ony Luiff tennent fuld returne but leiff. The Counfall correctit the same, and specially Sir Robert Ciffall [Cecil], Secreittar, quha, be fortune, enteris with the Erll of Effix at the out cuming of the Queinis palleis, quhair the Erll, in ane readge, giffis Sir Robert ane blaw on the eir, the quhilk maid ane grit steir in Lundone. The Lundonaris heffand promiseit to assist Effix, dois the playne contrair ; ffor Sir Robert and sum of the heraldis cumand to proclayme him tratour at the Corse in Schipfyd [Cheapside], he cumis out with ane small number, not passing the number of threttie men, and preiffis thame with straikis out at Lundyndyn portt, and hurttis ane serwand of my Lord Burleyis. Bot the toune betraying him, come [in] his contrair, and with moskattis, schottis at him, whair his peage wes slayne, and findrie of his small company laimit ; quhairby he wes forfitt to retein to his hous, quhair thair wes brocht furth sum cannonis to the foir entrie, and randeritt to discharge ; bot thay partlie being entierit amangis thame, thay maid him promiseis, to conwoy him to Courtt, that he mycht speik the Queine, and knaw hir will. Bot he being be watter almaist at Quhyt hall, wes brocht bak to the Tour, and wes beheidit on the xxiv of Februar M.D.CI, quhais deathe wes lamentit be mony in Ingland, and also be the Queine hir selff, quha na wayis knew of his deathe ; bot the same wes comandit be the Counfall.

Now on the tent of December, ane wariance being betuix the Erll of

Caffillis and the Laird of Bargany, thay mett in Carrik, quhair the Laird of Bargany and findrie wtheris war flayne, and diuerse gentilmen hurtt. This wes on the xi day of December M.D.CI, and on the xii day of Maij M.D.CII, Thomas Kennetty, brother to the Laird of Bargany, flew Sir Thomas Kennetty of Colgeane Knycht, quha had beine Tutour of Caifillis, in the rewendge of the flachter off his brother. The quhilk feid continewis as gitt onreconfeillitt.

All the rest of this geir, the Kingis Maieftie wes biffie in pvniffing of the Erll of Gowreis feruandis, and tryall of that conspiracie; and on the xxviii of Nouember, his Maiefty gart mak ane proclamatioune that all the name of Ruthuenis fuld chandge thair namis vnder the payne of deathe; the xxviii off Nouember M.D.CII.

At this tyme, my Lord Maxuell being in ward in the Castell of Edinbrughe, for not agreying with the Laird of Johnestoune, he brekis ward on the xii day of Januar M.D.CIII. Quhairfter his hame ganging, he flayis ane Johnestone of Elfcheillis, and burnis ane hous that he wes in [in] Anerdeill.

And on the xxx day of that fame monethe, Francis Mwbray, being warditt for allegit treffoune aganis [his] Maiefty, brak waird, and being aschaitpit [espied] be the watsche of the Castell, thay schaikis him out of the claithis, quhilk he wes gangand doune into, quhairby he fallis, and flayis him selff be the same.

In this geir, the bordouris being trublitt, be the Lord Maxuell breking of ward, quhairby all brokin men tuik occasioun to oprefs and steill leall menis geir; in lyk maner, the brokine men of the haille land begane to do the lyk, ffor Allefter M'Gregour of Glenftre, cheaff of that clane, com in the Lennox to the landis of the Laird of Luffis, heaffing fum fead with the name of Colhoune, quhair of this Lufs is cheaff. M'Gregour heaffing in his cumpany neir to the number of thrie hunder men of his awine name, quha being inconterit be the Laird of Lufs, and his freindis, with

tounis men of Dumbartane, quhair thair wes ane grit skarmeifs, in the quhilk thair wes flayne neir to the number of ane hunder men ; and also diuerse hurtt. Of the quhilk, thair wes bot few of the Laird of M^c-Gregouris fyd, except his broder, quhilk maid him mair truble nor wtherwysis he wald haue beine. This wes done at ane pleace callit Glenfrune, on the sext day of Februar M.D.CIII.

Now his Maiefty being of mynd to haue his hail kingdome in quyetnes, tuik gritt paynis to pacifie and agrie all deidlie feidis ; and trauellit to that effect betuix Huntly and Argyll, quha had fik particular of bluidis amangis thame, as ge haue hard, concerning the Erle of Mwrrayis slachter, and the grit los of men quhilk the Erle of Argyll had, in feiking rewendge of the said slachter ; and brocht the same to ane simpill end, and concord, be his Maieftis diligence and paynis, that thay maid double allyance, to wit, the Erle of Mwrray mareyit the Erle of Huntlyis dochter, and the Erle of Huntlyis eldest sone, quha is styllit Lord Gordoune and Erll of Eangzie, mareyit the Erle of Argyllis dochter, the quhilk wes grit pleafour to his Maieftie, and contentment to thair freindis. This concord wes maid the xxii of Februar M.D.CIII.

The Kingis Maiefty being this wayis affectit, to sattill his kingdome in peace and concord, it pleiffit God to wiffie the Queine of Ingland with seiknes, scho being of ane grit aige. Scho contractis the same, about the vi of Merche, and on the xxiv day thair of depairttis hir lyff. Quhairwpon Sir Robert Cairrie, being luiffar of his Maieftie, by the Counfallis knowledge, takis poift, and cumis with all diligence towardis Scotland the same presentt day, being Thursday. And on the xxvi day, his Maieftie wes proclamit in Lundone at the Corfe of Schipfyd [Cheapside], King of Ingland, France, and Yrland, Defender of the Faithe, with the consent of all the hail nobillity of Ingland, and Counfall, also, and speciallie, the Mair and Citie of Lundone.

Now, as ge haue heard, Sir Robert Cairrie, quha tuik poift the xxiv

day, cumis to his Maiefty to Halyrudhous the xxvi day at nycht, and fchew his Maiefty the newis, with affurance that the hail Counfall and nobillitty wes concludit to croune him thair King. And on the xxvii, the keyis of Berrick wes presentit to the King, the fame being Sunday. Thair wes ane grit joy of all the pepill for his gracious Maieftie happe, in obteneing the crowne of Ingland.

On the xxix of the faid moneth, thair com sum of the nobillitty of Ingland with the foirfaid proclamatioune, fubfcrywit be ane grit meangzie of the Nobillity, Counfalouris, and the Mair of Lundone. Quhairwpone his Maiefty, on the laft day of Merche, com ryding to the Corfe of Edinbrughe, accompanyit with ane grit pairt of the nobillity of Scotland, and sum of Ingland, quhair be found of trumpitt, his Maieftie wes proclamit King of Scotland, Ingland, France, and Yrland, Defender of the Fayth, the Proclamatioune being red be Sir James Elphiftoune, Secreter, and proclamit be Sir Dauid Lindfay of the Mont, Knycht, Lyone King of Airmis. And on the thrid day of Aprylle, his Maieftie com to the grit Kirk of Edinburgh, quhair efter the ferment, the King, be his awine mowth, in prefens of the hail pepill, with ane grit number of noble men of Ingland, makis ane orifoune, quhairin he fchawis his grit luiff to all his pepill, quhilk he fuld continew into the end; bot, becaus he wes to be abfent for ane tyme, he exhortit thame to luiff ane anewther, and to be obedient to his officeris, quhilk he fuld appoynt ouer thame in his abfence; quhilk fuld not be lang, for euer in the thrie geiris, he fuld fie his awine cuntrie of Scotland. At the quhilk wordis, thair wes ane grit lamentatioune maid be all the pepill for his depairtour.

And on the fyft day of Aprylle, his Maiefty takis his jurnay towarttis Ingland, at quhais depairtour, the hail pepill makis fick duill, that the famin wes pitifull to heir. And on the fext day, being Wednesday, his Maieftie wes refaiffitt in Berrick, with grit joy, and fchottis of all the canonis of the faid toune; and on the Fryday the viii day, paff fordwartt

towarttis the Newcastle; and fo to Lundone. And on the xxviii of Apryll, the Queine of Ingland wes bureyit at West Menster.

At this tyme, the Queine of Scotland rydis to Stirling to haue hir sone the Prince in keiping, the quhilk wes refuffit be the Erle of Mar, quha had the Prince in his keiping. Quhairat the Queine wes hewalie offendit, and in grit readge, fendis away ane poist, Sir George Douglas of Langneddrie, to his Maieftie; quha send command to my Lord of Mar to deliuer the Prince to the Queine. The quhilk command being obeyit, the Queine with the Prince returnis to Edinburgh the xxviii of Maij, quhair thair wes grit triumph and joy; and at thair entrie, the priffoneres being all releiffit and put to libertie. And on the first of Julij, the Queine and the Prince takis thair jurnay to Ingland, with ane gritt number of Inglis Damis with hir Maiefty. Quhair at her cuming to Lundone, the King and scho wes crownit in the Kirk of Westmenster on the xxviii of Julij M.D.CIII, with sic grit preparatioune, and gloir, as become fo royall ane actioure.

Efter his Maieftieis Coronatioune, his Graice being gewin to princelie pastyme, hanttis the feildis, quhairwpon ane cumpany of the papiftis of Ingland takis occasioure to dewyis ane conspiracie to tak the Kingis lyff at his pastyme. And about the first day of August, his Maiefty being in Hunttingtoun is maid foirseine thair off, quhairupone his Maiefty leaffand his pastyme, and cauffitt mak [search] for the traitouris, quhair off thair wes tane in the toun of Hunttingtoun to the number off xviii perfonis, quhair off the grittest pairt wes execut in Lundone. The principallis of this conspiracie war thir, my Lord Gray, my Lord Cobham, Sir Walter Rally, quha war all thrie committit in the Toure of Lundone; and becaus thair wes sum suspek, quha culd nocht be apprehendit, thair wes on the xxv day, ane proclamatioune maid at the Corfe of Edinburgh, to tak and aprehend the same traitouris, gif thay com within the kingdome off Scotland, declairing thair cullour and forme, to knaw thame be.

Now on the secund day of October, the Laird of Arkinles takis in hand to the Erll of Argyll to tak the Laird M'Gregour, and callis him to ane bankatt in his hous, quhilk hous stuid withine ane loche ; and thair takis him priffoner to fend him to Argyll ; and putting him in ane boitt with fywe men with him, by thame that rowitt the boitt, he feing him selff be-treiffit, gettis his handis lowfe, and striking him ovr buird that wes narrest him, he lowpis in the watter, and out fowmis to the land ; and so escheappis wntene for the presennt. Now the Erll Argyll perfeaffing that he wes eschapitt, he fendis to him defyryng him to cum to him, that he mycht confer with him, wnder promeis to lett him gang frie, gif thay culd nocht agrie. Wpone quhilk, the Laird M'Gregour come to him, and at his cuming, wes weill refaut be the Erlle, quha schew him, that he wes comandit be the King to bring him in, bot he had na dout, bot his Maiefty wald at his requeift pardone his offence ; and he fuld with all diligense fend tua gentill men to Ingland with him, and fuld with all diligense follow him selff. Wpone the quhilk fair promeiffis, he wes content, and com with the Erll of Argyll to Edinburgh, quhair on the tent day, he wes be the gaird conwoyit to Berwick within Inglis grund, and fyne brocht bak to Edinburgh, and on the xx day wes hangitt at the Corse, with ten of his kin and freindis, to the gritt discredeit of the Erlle Argyll, quha wes the doar of the famin.

Now on the xvii day of Junij, the Kingis fone, the Duk of Albany, tuik his jurnay to Ingland, conwoyit be the Lord Fywie, Prefident. At quhais cuming, the King wes glaid, and rewardit the Lord Fywie with grit giftis, and promeiffit him the office of the Chancellarie ; and for that caus, his Maieftie writt for the Erll of Montroifs, the Chancellar, to cum to Lundone. Quha on the xiii day of October M.D.C.III, the Chancellar takis his jurnay to Ingland to his Maiefty, and at his cuming, the King defyris my Lord to giff ovr the Chancellarie, and he wald advance him to ane mair honourable office, quhilk wes to be Gritt Commiffioner at all

Parliamentis ; and giffing to him sum gratitude for his gude seruice, he condiscendit to the same, and being maid Gritt Commiffionar, and the Lord Fywie maid Chancellor, quha returnit to Edinburgh the xvi day of November ; and on the xvii day cauffit mak ane proclamatioune, that the Cuntreis of Ingland and Scotland fuld be callit Gritt Brittain. And on the fyft of Marche M.D.C.V, the Lord of Fywie maid Erle of Dumfermling ; the Lord Hwme maid Erle of Hwme ; the Lord Drummond maid Erle of Peirthe.

The xxiv day of Junij M.D.C.V, ane proclamatioune direcking all Duikis, Marquiffis, Erllis, and Lordis to tak thair pleace in Parliament, according to the antiquity of thair ewidenttis ; and to by rid Robis to ryd in tyme of Parliament with.

On the first of Julij, Sir George Hwme com hame to Scotland ; and he being Thesaurer, wes, on the secund day of the said moneth, maid Lord of Berrik, and Erle of Dunbar, he being bot thrid or ffourt sone to the Gudmane of Manderstoune ; bot his Maieftie, finding him ane faythfull seruand to his Graice, gaiff him thir titillis and honouris, with rentis correspondent thairto.

And on the xxi day, the New Gaird of France maid the first mwfter in Leithe.

On the xxviii day of Julij, Sir Walter Lindsay wes flayne be the Maister of Craufurd, for allegit diseawing of the Erle his fader in sum landis quhilk he had bocht fra him.

Now the Parliament of Ingland being proclamit for to be the vi of November, the papeiftis had intendit ewer to haue the Kingis lyffe, thocht to cutt away his Maieftie, the Queine, and Prince, and ane grit pairt of the Nobillitie, bothe of Ingland and Scotland, with the hail Counfall ; and, as wes allegitt, fuld haue had ane number of men apoynttit to slay Duik Chairllis of York, the Kingis secund sone, and thane to haue mareyit [the Lady Elizabeth to] the Erle of Northumberlandis sone, quhairby he

fuld ring as King, heaffand only the mareage of hir, quha wes thane air of all the hail dominioune. Thay dewyffit this deid being in the Parliament hous, quhair the Kingis Maiefty, the Queine, and Prince war all present. The actouris of this tressone wes one Thomas Peirffie, quha wes feruand and gritt Counfallour to the Erle of Northumberland, quha heffand takine ane feller beneth or anonder the Parliament hous, quhair he had convoyitt in the said hous xxiv barrellis of mwskat puder, and also ten hogheidis of gros puder, with ane gritt number of yrne barris, and bullattis, and cuttit timber, that the same wald blawine vp ane hail citie, gif the same had beine finnischitt abone wther. Bot the same wes preventit be the mercie of the Almychtie God, efter this forme. Thair being dyueris on the dewyifs of this conspiraffie, baithe knawine and onknawine, forby Thomas Peirffie, thair wes ane Maister Catbie, principall doar of all, and ane Williame [Guido] Faxe, quha fuld haue fyrritt the trayne, and blawine vp the hail puder, quhilk fuld haue blawine vp all the hous, baith King, Queine, and Prince, with the Nobillity and Counfell. Bot sum of thais, quha being priwie to the same, ffeiring that the Lord of Montygelle fuld be present, vrittis to him in thir schort termis, as efter follows, " My Lord, The tender luiff, quhilk I beir to your Lordschipis standing, mowis me to beseik your Lordschip not to be in the Parliament hous the morne ; for thair fall be fik ane suddane blaw thair, as fall go as suddanely as it cumis, and this your Lordschip will do as ge luiff your lyff."

The Lord Montygelle reseiffing this Letter, nocht knawing quhome fra the same wes, fend presentlie the same to the Kingis Maieftyis Secretar, the Erle of Sallisberrie, quha schew the same to the Kingis Maiefty. Quhairupone the Counfell wes conveynit, and confidering the wordis of the Letter, fend at nycht the Lord Somerland [Suffolk] to searche about the Parliament hous ; and heaffand anis socht, and missitt, wes be his Maieftie direct agane, to seik wnder the hous in the wowttis. Quhair, cuming,

with ane number of the gaird with him, aprehendis this Faxe, quha callit him felff Johnefone, cuming to this feller with ane licht lantrone, and perfeawis ane key in his hand, thay apone the dur, and findis all the punder and bullattis, with the rest of the prowifione prepairit for that vfe. Quhairupone the Lord Somerland [Suffolk] presenttis him to the Counfell, quhilk wes presently conweynitt thairone, nochtwithftanding the fame wes at xi houris at nycht, quhair he wes examinatt, and maid to confefs the fame. Now Thomas Peirffie and his fallowis heiring of his taking, paffis presently aff Lundone, and fleyis to [Warwick] fchyr, neir Wallis, quhair thay ar taine be the Schirreff of the Scheyir; and in the taking, Catfbie is flayne, and Thomas Peirffie ewill hurtt, that he depairtitt within xlviii houris without ony confeffioun. The rest being tane, or at least ane gritt pairt of thame, thay wer, to the number of fourteine or fyfteine, executt at Lundone. This conspiracie wes to haue beine done the sext of Nouember M.D.C.V.

This being done, his Maieftie direckis ane proclamatioune, that all men betuix sextie and sexteine fuld be in redinefs to pas with the Luiff tennent, to feik and perfew the tratouris, quhair ewer thay mycht be aprehenditt, and fpecially tua Scottis men, callit M^r. Johne Hammiltoune, and M^r. George Abercumbie, quha war grit papiftis; bot na ma of Scotland fufpectit to be in the knowlege hereoff. The Erle of Northumberland, callitt [Henry] Peirffie, wes accuffitt, and committit in ward in the Tour of Lundone, as ane fufpect off foir knowlege of that fact.

On the xvi day of Junij, [his Maieftie] maid Sir Johne Ramfay, Lord of Kingifbarnis and Vicont of Hadingtoun, for his gude feruice done to his Maieftie, and adwancit him with rent according to his ftyillis.

The xix day of Julij, the King of Denmark landit at Hardweiche in Ingland, quhair he remaynit quhill the xxii day; quhair, cuming to Lundone, he wes mett be his Maiefty and the Prince, and fo come to Lundone, quhair he wes refauitt with grit triwmphe and gloir. At quhais

entrie, the toune maid sic ane schaw, as the lyk wes nocht oft feine in Lundone. He remaynit in Ingland in gritt mirthe and pastyme to the x of August, the quhilk day taking leiff of the King, Queine, and Prince, he gaiff the Prince, ane proper schip bot, of small birthe, quhilk he com into in Ingland; the Kingis Maieftie giffing him findry propynis, and sending sum of his best schippis to his conwoy. He passit to Denmark in saifty with prosperus windis.

In this geir, his Maieftie thinking to haue Bisshopis newlie erecttitt, the Ministeris out of pupatt begane to speik aganis the same, and sum thing, as wes allegit, aganis his Maiefty in that pretence; quhairfoir ane grit number of the Ministeris war accussit; and in special sex, quhais namis followis, M^r. Johne Forbus, [minister at the Kirk of Airfurd]; M^r. Johne Wylsche minister of Air, [M^r. Robert Durie minister of Anstruther, M^r. Androw Duncane minister of Carrail, M^r. Alexander Strauchane, minister of Creiche; M^r. Johne Scherpe, minister of Kilmany]. And thay all brocht to Linlythgow, war be ane affyse conwick for treffone in this poynt, that thay declynnit the Kingis supreyme powar ovr thame, and efter the conwiçtioune war committit to thair ward in Blacknis, quhair thay remaynit quhill the vi of Nouember M.D.C.VI; the quhilk day, thay war brocht to Leith, quhair, efter ane sermond maid thair be M^r. Johne Wylsche, thay war convoyit abuird ane schip in Leithe reid, and maid sail the vii day; thair depairtour being mekill lamentitt with mony teiris.

On the xxi day of Apryll, his Maiefty gart mak ane proclamatioune, that na Inglis man fuld pey custome in Scotland as strangeris, nor Scotifman in Ingland, bot that euerie ane fuld be as cuntrie men to wtheris.

The v day of Julij, in rewendge of the slachter of Sir Walter Lindfay, the young Laird of Egell fettis for the Maister of Craford in the hie toune of Edinburgh, the Lord of Spynnies being with the Maister, quha wes trauelland betuix thame to haue had thame agreitt, the Maister be-

ing his broder sone, and Egell his fister sone ; and being bayth Lindfayis, had grit reffoune to mowe to reweill [trawell] to haue thame to concord. Bot this perfuitt being betuix nyne and ten houris at nycht, thay culd nocht knaw ane be ane wther. Egell being the number of aucht men in geir, and thair being nane with the Maifter, bot my Lord of Spynnies and the Laird of Drumlaynerig, quha being all hurtt with schottis and straikis, the Maifter being hurtt, and my Lord of Spynnies, with mony straikis. Thay had gottine ane Drumeldry schot throw the airme. Egell passis his wayis in saiftye, and his folkis with him. The Lord of Spynnies de-pairtit off the same hurttis the xvi day of Julij, bot the Maifter recowerit his helthe, bot with grit los of his bluide.

The xxii day of August, [vre fra] the filuer mynd of Binnie wes brocht to Edinburgh. Ane grite number thairoff wes presentit to the [Cungie] hous ; quhilk wes thocht to be ane grit riche mynd. The Erll of Dunbar, Thesaurer, cauffitt conwoy tuell tune of the same to Lunde, and [it] wes put in the Tour ; and on the first day of Julij, the Erll of Dunbar cauffit transportt tua hunder tune of the filuer vnfyant to Ingland.

The xviii day of September, the Laird of Garleis wes maid Lord, he being the grittest and first barrone in all that pairt quhair he dueltt.

Now my Lord Maxuell, being put in ward in the Castell of Edinburgh, and not seing how he wes to be releiffitt, dewyffis with Sir James M^cConeill and Robert Maxuell of Dinwiddie, quhat way, he and thay mycht escheap. And on the fourt of December, he callis ane gritt number of the keiparis of the Castell into his chalmer, quhair he drinkis thame all fou, and defyring quhilk of thame voir the best suord, he gaif ane suord to Sir James M^cConeill, and heaffand ane him self, drawis to the chalmer dur, and lokis them all in ; and thay thrie passis fordwartt to the zett, quhilk he had cauffit ane seruand of his to keip the zett fra nocht cuming to. Bot the porterris, nocht being willing to let thame go, maid

refiftance; bot my Lord Maxuell being refolwit to depairtt, ftruck the Maifter porter, and wondis him in his airme, and alfo findrie of the reft; and ane womane, that maid fum refiftance, thay hurtt alfo. And vineand out at the inner gett, he lopolis the wall, and Sir James heaffand the irnis on him, he lowpand the toun wall, hurttis his leg, quhairby he wes nocht abill to fteir, and fo wes tane, and brocht bak in the Caftell. Bot the Lord Maxuell heaffand horfe prepairitt, raid his wayis, and Robert Maxuell of Dunwody with him, quhairat the King wes werry far offenditt, and maid proclamatioune that nane fuld refett him wnder the payne of deathe. Bot Maxuell remaynand in the cuntrey, thocht thatt the Laird of Johneftoune had the wyt of all his trubill; and feing that thair wes [na] meanis to gett the Kingis gude will, bot be the Laird Johneftoune moyane, quha had flayne his fader, as ge haue hard, and had cauffit the King compell him to tak him be the hand, he wes in ane grit readge aganis the Laird of Johneftoune; bot buir the fame within himfelf. And on the wther pairt, the Laird of Johneftoune thinking that this wes the beft tyme to wine the hairtt of the Lord Maxuell, giff [be] his meanis and trawell he mycht purches his Maieftys gude will to his Lordfchip; quhairwpone he fendis to Sir Robert Maxuell of Orchortt-toune Knycht, quha had mareyit the Laird of Johneftounis fifter, as alfo Johneftoune had mareyit his fifter, to trawell with Maxuell, to fie gif he wald fpeak with him; and quhat, he wald direct him in that turne, he wald do to the wttirmeft of his power. The quhilk, the faid Sir Robert did, and brocht thame to ane meitting the fext day of Aprylle the geir of God M.D.C.VIII, and Chairlly Maxuell with my Lord, and Williame Johneftoune of Lockerbie with the Laird of Johneftoune. Thay mett on the hill befyd the pleace of Ellifcheillis, the faid Sir Robert being with thame; quhair thay being mett, the tua feruandis rydis a pairt off thame, leaffand my Lord, and the Laird, and Sir Robert. Bot or euer thay had conferritt ony fpeace, the tua feruandis fallis in wordis, and alfo in fchottis of piftollattis, the fame

cuming be this Chairlly Maxuellis motioune. The quhilk, quhane the nobill men feis, Johnestoune cryis, "Fy red," and spurris to thame, and my Lord, being ryding with pistollattis, cumis behind Johnestoune, and schuttis him throw the hairtt, quhair of he fallis; and ȝit his curradge maid him to draw his fuord, bot being schott neir to the hairtt, he fallis deid. Lord Maxuell feing him falleyne than deid, giffis him na ma fraikis, bot rydis his wayis; bot albeit he had gottine his lyff, ȝit he gat the same with schame, it being gottine wnder tryfting, quhairfor the King estemeit the same as treffone, being done vnder tryft.

The fewint of Julij, James Douglas of Torthorall slayne be Williame Stewartt, sone of Sir Williame Stewartt, in rewendge of Captane James flachter.

Now the Yllis men, not being willing to pey the rent quhilk thay war addettit to pey for thair landis to his Maieftie, nor to cum to his Maieftie's obedience, being according to thair kynd, barbarus of natour, his Maieftie wes forcitt to direct Andro, Lord Stewartt of Vchiltrie, Luiff tennent for that jurnay to the Yllis, with thrie schippis, and ane gailley, quha maid fail at Air the first day of August M.D.C.VIII; and cuming to Ylla, the quhilk apertenit to Angus M^cConeill, gat obediens, and the hous of Doniwyik delyuerit to him. And thairefter sailling to Molla, the quhilk Yll apertenis to M^cLeane, in the quhilk Yll he appoynttis ane Courtt, quhair all the principallis of the Yll com to him; and entering in conference with thame, gaiff thame fair wordis, promiseing to be thair freind, and to deill with the King in thair fauour. And quhan he had tane fuir conditionis off Angus M^cConeill, that he fuld enter at ane certane day befor the Counsell, heaffand, as said is, refaut his hous, and mannit the same, as also his eldest sone being in ward in the Castell of Edinburgh, he sufferit him to go frie. The rest of the principallis being not so willing to rander thair houffis, nor to mak fuirittie for thair entrie, he, be the awyfs of the Bifchop of the Yllis, callit M^r. Andro Knox, callis

thame into ane fermound in the Kingis schip callit the Mone, quhair, efter the same, he mowit thame to dyne. Bot in end, he fayis to thame, that thay most stay, becaus the same wes his Maiesteis will; and taking wp fail, bringis thame with him; to wit, M^cLeane, and his broder; Donnal M^cConeill, alias Donald Gorme, quhilk is in Inglis, Blew Donald; the Captane of Claneronald, callit Donald M^cConeill; and MacCloud Haireifs broder, callit Alexander M^cCloud, with fum wtheris Innernis men. Bot M^cCloud Hairreifs being in the Ylle himself, feing thame tane, wald na wayis enter vnder na conditione in the schip, and sa he wes frie. The quhilk, the Luiff tennent perseawing, that he wald nocht enter, tuik the sie, and com to Air the thrid day of October, bringing tham all with him to Edinburgh; and presentis thame to the Counfell, quha committis thame in ward, quhill the Kingis will fuld be knawine. And efter ane schort speace, thay war releiffit, wnder suiritty to pey the byrun dewitteis, and be obedient in tyme cuming; and also to entir befor the Counfell at ane peremptour day affingit to thame be the Counfell; bot the hous of Ylla, callit Doniwyik, wes keipit be the Lord Vchiltrie to the Kingis wfe.

On the aucht day of Nouember, thair wes fik ane earthe quaik throw mony pairtis of Scotland as the lyk wes not feine this mony day.

Ane littill befor this, Sir James Elphinstone, Prefident and Secretare, went wp to Ingland, quhair he wes accuffitt in presence of the King and Counfell of Ingland for hiche treffones aganis his Maiesty, in counterfeitting the Kingis writt, and fending the same Letteris of recommendatiounis to the Peap, by his Maiesteis knowledge. The quhilk being confessit be him, he wes thair disgreditt of his honouris, quhilk he had befor, as ane off the Counfell of Ingland. And thairefter wes on the fyft day of December, brocht to Leith, and on the sext day convoyit to Falkland, quhair he remaynit to the tent day of Marche M.D.C.IX.; and than convoyit to Sanctandroifs, quhair being putt to ane tryall of ane assyse, wes conwick, and thairefter convoyit to Falkland agane. And on the

laft day of Marche, wes brocht to Edinbrughe, and on the first day of Apryill brocht to the tolbuyth, and thair befor the Justice condamit as ane tratour, and his heid to be strukine off, bot neuer the day nor please decernt; quhairupone, the secund day of Apryill, he is conwoyit bak to Falkland in waird.

Now, as ge haue hard befor, Sir James M^cConeill of Kintyir, being in waird in the Castell of Edinbrughe, wes on the xiii day of Maij brocht to the tolbuyth of Edinbrughe, and thair befor the Justice put to the tryall of ane affyis, for findry poynttis of tressone, to witt, for slachter wnder trest, of sum heland men in his awin hous of Kintyir, as also for diuerse fyris that he had raiffit contrair the Act of Parliament; and in speciall, for that cryme of tressone in breking of the Kingis waird, and streking of his Maieftis seruandis; and being conwiçt, condamnit as ane traitour to his Maiefty to haue his heid strukine off; bot nather the day nor please defignit; quhairwpone he wes conwoyit bak to the Castell to remayne during the Kingis will.

Now wpone the xv day of Maij, M^r. Johne Hammiltone wes tane, quha, as ge hard, wes suspek to be priwie to the gwne puder [plot] of England, to that grit tressone, and committit in ward in the tolbuyth of Edinburgh; and thairefter conwoyit to Lundone be fie, he and ane wther preift callit M^r. Williame Paterfoune.

Now the Parliament being fett doune in Edinbrughe the xxi day of Julij, quhairinto the Lord Maxuell being summond, wes on the xxiv day forfatt for the tressonabill slachter of the Laird of Johnestoune, and also for the breking of waird of the Castell of Edinbrughe, and for reiffing of fyir, and slachter of Williame Johnestoune of Ellifcheillis, and his landis to be at the Kingis gift; and findry of his freindis being tane and wardit, the 3oung Laird of Tendall, Maxuell, wes execut for the said Williame Johnestounis slachter.

On the xx day of December M.D.C.IX, be the Kingis Maieftis Letter,

ffour of the extraordinair Lordis of Seffioune, videlicet, my Lord of Blantyre, the Maister of Elphinstoune, the Bischop of Dunkell, and Sir Robert Melweine of Brunteillane, war dischargit aff the Seffioune ; and also ane new vaikandis apoyntit of the Seffioune, to ryis the xxii day of December, quhill the tent day of Janwar thairefter.

The xv day of Februar M.D.C.X, at the Kingis command, the hail nobillittie, quha had euer beine borne Counfallouris, war all dischargit fra fitting on the Priwie Counfell, and ane new number choffine be his Maieftie to be thairon, to witt, tuelf Erllis, fyff Lordis, and thrie Bischopis, with the ordiner officiaris of Estaitt, to witt, the Prefident, the Aduocatt, Justice Clerk, the Secretar, the Clark Register.

The ffourt day of Maij M.D.C.X, the King of France, quhilk wes callit Henry the fourtt, wes slayne be ane freir, in the habeit of ane gentillman, the King being in his coifche. The freir strekis him throw behind throw coifche and all, thinking thairefter to aschew to the fronteris of France, quhair thair wes ane grit number of men remayning for his releiff. Bot he wes tayne be the gaird, and preferwit on lyff for executioun. This parafeid, callit Franceis Ravilliak, wes first ane of the Ordour of the Feliciane freiris [Feuillants], bot at this tyme wes ane practitian of the law. He wes borne in the toune of Angoulesme, ane cittie neir Pareis. He being accuffit, said that he wes giltie of that ffack, and said that he interpryffitt that deid be intymment of the dewill ; and this he ewer remanit on, notwithstanding he wes dyuerse tymis put to tortour, first, efter he wes condemnitt. He wes on the Fryday following, being the fyfteine day of Maij, in ane maift vyll forme caireyit to executioun, as followis ; he being in his fark, wes brocht throw the cittie, with ane licht tortche of tua pund vicht in his ane hand boirnant, and the knyff in the wther, quhilk wes schayngzeit to his hand, quhairwith he flew the King ; and this in ane dung cairtt, that all the pepill mycht fie. And all this tyme, twa doctoris war persuading him in the trew to confes, and thair namis quha

had perfuadit him thairto; bot he euer denyit; and quhane he com to Graiffione streitt [the Gréve], quhilk is about the midis of Paireifs, thair he wes fett on ane skaffald, quhair he restit himself, in takin he wes ane papist. And thairefter, be the executiouner, he wes bund to ane ingyne of wod, maid lyk ane Sanctandroifs corse, and the hand and the knyff bund with ane yrne scheangzie to the same; and than thay wrocht with [hett pincers] wnto fik tyme as all wes bruntt off neir the schakill beane, bot he wald not confes. Efter this, with heatt torfchis, he wes [thortorit], and this quhill all his flesche wes confwmmitt, and syne powrit on hett uill; and last, he wes thortorit be four gritt horfis, bot with grit deficulty gottine in schunderis, quhill that the schon [skin] wes cuttit aff with rifforis; and, in end, his body wes schorne in pecis, and syne brunt in puder, as ane nocht wordy to refaiff buriall.

Than, be Lewis the threattein King, the hous of this Franceis Ravilliak wes saik, his freindis nemis chayndget, liberty of the grantit, and the Queine his moder maid Regent in his minorittie, at Rowane, the xxvii day of Maij M.D.C.X.

Aboutt the first day of Julij I^m sex hundredthe and ten geiris, thair landis in the Yll of Orknay, neir the toune of Kirkwa, ane Inglis piratt, callit Captane Bachtt, and with him findry Captanis, with ane grit schip, and ane Spinnadge. And meaning thair to drefs his gritteft schip, thair com on land of his fuddertis neir the number of xl men, quha war all tane be Mr. James Stewartt, brother to the Erle of Orknay. The wordis of thir pirrattis cuming to the eiris of the toune of Edinburgh, thay reikit out thrie schippis with men and monitioune, to tak the men of weir; and within ane nycht or tua efter the taking of thir men be Mr. James Stewartt, as faid is, thay com to Kirkwa. The men of weir, perseaffing thir thrie schippis, left thir gritt schip, and vint abuird thair Spinnadge, the quhilk our Scottis schippis perfewit; bot scho, being werry gude be fail, culd nocht be tane, quhairfoir the Scottis schippis returnit, and left

hir, with the los of tua of our men flayne be the schottis of the said Spin-
nadge. And at thair returne to Orknay, thay tuik the grit schip, quhair-
into thair wes nane bot ane Fleming, and thrie boyis. And refaiffing
the priffoneris fra the said M^r. James, thay returne to Leith on the twen-
tie twa day of the same monethe; and on the xxvii day of the same
monethe, thair wes xxii verrie proper men, all Inglis men, hangitt at the
peir of Leithe, within the fie mark, quhairoff thair wes tua Captanis,
namit Captane Randall, and Captane Parkingis. The rest of thame war
continewit vnder forder tryall, becaus thay allidgitt that thay war tane
perforse, and maid to ferue aganis thair will; and thairefter fend to Ing-
land. The principallis war ane Johne Beitty and Williame Strang, and
ane ald man, with ane Johne Williame, and sum wtheris.

And also, about the fyfteine day of August in this same zeir of God,
Neill M^cLoud, broder naturell to Tormont M^cLoud, and sum tyme of
Lewis, tuik also ane wther pirrat in his cuntry off Lewis, quhilk wes ane
schip of tua hunder. The Captane of the schip wes callit Piter Luiff,
quha wes brocht to Edinbrughe be ane Patrik Greiff, on the xxix day of
October, with fyfteine of his cumpany, all Inglis men. This Patrik Greiff
wes directit be the Counsell for the saidis pirrattis with his schip, quhilk
went and com with gude and prosperus windis, bringand thame and thair
schip to Leithe the foirfaid day, quhair thay war committit in ward in the
tolbuyth of Edinbrughe.

Vpone the xxiiii day of August, the Bischop of Glesgow, Spottiswod,
wes consecratt be impositione of handis be the Bischop of Canterbury,
and the said Bischop schortlie theirefter depairtit his lyff,—I meine the
Bischop of Canterbury,—quhairby the King gat grit gayne.

Vpone the sext day of Nouember M.D.C.X, the Justices of Peace first con-
wenit, to accept thair officeis on thame, throw all Scotland within thair awine
schirrefdomis, in the principall toune of the schyir; the quhilk wes ane gritt
noweltie in Scotland, in respect the lyk wes newer in Scotland befor.

Vpone the fyft day of Januar I^m vi^c and ellewin zeiris, the Bifchop of Sanct Androis wes anontit with uill, and confecratt be the Bifchop of Glesgow, quha had refautit that ordour befor in Ingland, as ze hard.

Vpone the penult day of Januar, the zeir of God foirfaid, Sir George Home depairtit this lyff in Lundone, quha wes, and had beine, the gritteft courteour thatt wes in his dayis : Being bot ane fecund or thrid fone to the Gudmane of Manderftoune, and preferrit be his Maieftie feruice to gritt dignitty and honour ; for at this tyme of his death, he wes Erll of Dunbar, Lord Berrick and Norrim, Grit Thefaurer of Scotland, Controller and Collectour, Lord of the Memoriallis, Gritt Commiffionar for Iuf-tice within the faidis Kingdome, and of the Privie Counfall in Ingland, and Scotland, and Knycht of the moft nobill Ordour of the Gartane. Thair wes in his tyme, gritt executioun aganis the Clannis on the bordour of Scotland, fo that the gritteft pairtt of the Grahams, Airmifrangis, Ellattis, and Batifonis, ather fufferit, or ellis war baneiffit the cuntry, with diuerfe wtheris clannis, quhilk I omeit.

In this famin moneyth, the Erll of Angous being baneiffit in France for the religione, deceiffit thair. And M^r. Edwart Bruce, Lord of Kinlofs in Scotland, and Maifter of the Rollis in Ingland, depairtitt in Lundone ; and wtherwyis weill praeteiffit in the Lawis, and alfo in gritt fauour with his Maieftie.

Vpone the fewinteine day of Februar M.D.C.XI, the hail Bifchoppis of Scotland war confecrattit in the Kirk of Leithe be the Bifchop of Sanct Androis, callit Gledftanis ; and on the thrid day of Marche, thay maid thair aithes of fidellity to the King, confeffing him to be the heid of the Churtche ; and this wes done in the Chapell Royall of Halirudhous, in the prefence of the Chancellar, and ane gritt number of the nobillity, the croune, fuord, and feptour being prefent, with mony ceremonyis, the fam day wes folemnigitt.

Efter the deathe of the foirfaid Erle of Dunbar, thair wes auchtt

choffin to rewll the Kingis effairis, quhilk this Erle be him felff had done befoir, to wit, the Thesaurer, and Countrafchip [Comptrollerfhip]. The aucht war thir, the Erle of Dumfermling, Seyttoune, Chancellor, M^r. Johne Spottifwod, Bifchop of Glasgou, M^r. Johne Prestoune of Pennycuik, Prefident, M^r. Thomas Hammiltoune of Binnie, Aduocatt, M^r. Alexander Drummond of Midop, Sir Jidiane Mwrray, or ony thrie of thir, the Chancellor or the Bifchop alvyis being ane ; and Sir Johne Arnott continewit ftill Deputt, and refaut to all thir offices, as he wes befoir to the Erle of Dunbar. Thir war steableiffit be the King at Lundone about the xxvi day of Marche, and allowit be the Counfall on the xxiiii day off Apryll in Edinbrugh I^m fex hundrethe and ellewin geiris.



I N D E X.

- ABERCROMBIE, M^r. George, 172.**
 Aberdeine, toune of, 98 to 100, 121.
ACHAIUS, 39.
 Achindoune, Gordoune, Laird of, 150,
 152.
 ——— house of, 151.
AIDANUS, 33.
 Aikky of Hardlaw, 121.
 Air, toune of, 141, 176, 177.
 Albany, Chairllis, Duke of, 163, 169, 170.
ALEXANDER I., 56.
 ——— II., 59.
 ——— III., 60.
 Allowaye, house of, 105.
ALPIN, 43.
AMBERKILLETUS, 37.
 Amont, brig of, 112.
 Angoulesme, toune of, 179.
 Angus, Archibald, Erle of, 128, 137,
 139, 141.
 ——— William, Erle of, 141.
 ——— ——— ——— 145 to 147,
 149, 150, 154, 157 to 159, 182.
ANGUSANUS, 25.
 Anindeill, 119, 148, 165.
 Anna Queine of Scotland, 142, 149, 154,
 158, 163, 168, 170, 171, 173.
 Annok, wattir of, 140.
 Arbrouthe, Johne, Lord of, 133, 134, 137,
 139. *See* Lorde Johne Hammiltoune.
 Argyll, 105, 123, 124.
 ——— Countes of, 104, 130.
 ——— Gillespie, Erle of, 102, 105,
 112, 115, 117, 118, 121, 123, 126,
 132, 137.
 ——— Archibald, Erle of, 150 to 152,
 166, 169.
 Arkinles, Campbell, Laird of, 169.
 Armistrangis, the, 131, 159, 182.
 Armistrang, Alexander, 159, 160.
 ——— William, of Kinmwnt, 153,
 154, 159.
 Arnott, Sir Johne, 183.
 Arrane, Hammiltoune, Erle of, 134.
 ——— Stewartt, Erle of, 134 to 139.
See Captane James Stewartt.
 Arroll, Francis, Erle of, 145 to 147, 149
 to 151, 154, 157.
 Ask, wattir of, 113.
ATHERCO, 21.
 Atholl, Johne, Erle of, 104, 112, 114,
 115, 132.
 ——— ——— ——— 149.
 ——— Lady, 147.
 Bacht, Captane, Pirrat, 180.
 Balfour, M^r. James, 121, 123.
 ——— ——— ——— 155.
 Balrennis, battell of, 151.
 Balweirry, Scott, Laird of, 145, 146.
 Bargeny, Thomas Kennedy of, 117, 132,
 156.
 ——— Gilbert Kennedy of, 165.
 Barnbugell, 157.
 Batisonis, clan of, 182.
 Beitty, Johne, Pirrat, 181.
 Bellendeine, Sir Luis, 139.
 Berrick, toune of, 122, 127, 130, 159, 167,
 169.
 Binnie, siluer mynd of, 174.
 Blacknis, Castell of, 126, 145, 173.
 Blantyir, Lord of, 179. *See* Walter
 Stewartt.
 Bonar, Dauid, 152.

- Borthik, Castell of, 106, 113.
 Bothuell, Hepburne, Erle of, 97, 101,
 104 to 116, 120, 121.
 ———— Stewart, Erle of, 139 to 152,
passim.
 Bowis, M^r., Imbassatour of England, 158,
 159.
 Boyd, Robert, Lord, 112, 116, 124.
 Breching, Castell of, 123, 124.
 Bromehous, house of, 146.
 Bruce, M^r. Robert, 149, 155.
 Bruntfield, Adame, 156.
 ———— Steine, 156, 157.
 Buchanan, M^r. George, 119.
 Burlley, Lord, 164.

 Cader Mwir, 145.
 Cairlill, Castell of, 153.
 ———— toune of, 141.
 Cairrie, Sir Robert, 166.
 Calleiss, toune of, 154.
 Canterberrie, Bishop of, 181.
 Car, Clan of, 113, 122.
 ———— Andro, 113.
 ———— M^r. George, 145.
 ———— Robert of Cesfurd, 165. *See* Lord
 Roxbrughe.
 ———— Thomas, of Fernieheast, 126.
 ———— Walter, of Cesfurd, 113, 126.
 ———— William, of Cesfurd, 143, 156.
 CARATACUS, 12.
 Carberry hill, field of, 113.
 Carmichael, James, 156, 157.
 ———— Sir Johne, of that Ilk, 131,
 142, 159, 160.
 Carrik, 131, 141.
 Catsbie, Maister, 171, 172.
 Cassillis, Gilbert, Erle of, 111, 124, 131.
 ———— Johne, Erle of, 157, 158, 165.
 Chattellaraute, Duke of. *See* Duke
 Hammiltoune.
 Cissal, Sir Robert, 164.
 Clidisdeill, 116, 118, 123.
 Cloisburne, Kirkpatrick, Laird of, 148.
 Clonbeith, Cunninghame, Laird of, 140.
 Clyd, Reware of, 107, 117.
 Cobham, Lord, 168.
 Colluthie, Laird of, 153.

 CONANUS, 18.
 CONGALLUS, 32.
 Congregatioune, Lordis of, 97.
 CONRANUS, 32.
 CONSTANTIN I., or CONSTANTIUS, 31.
 ———— II., 46.
 ———— III., 47.
 ———— IV., 50.
 CONVALLUS I., 33.
 ———— II., 43.
 CORBREDUS I., 14.
 ———— GALDUS II., 15.
 Correachy, battell of, 99.
 Corsell, Cunninghame, Laird of, 140.
 Corsraigall, Abbay of, 141.
 Cowane [Cullayne], Captane, 125.
 Craig, house of, 146.
 Craigmiller, Castell of, 106.
 Cranstoune, M^r. Michall, 155.
 CRATHLINTUS, 23.
 Craufurd, Captane, 124, 126.
 ———— Daid, Erle of, 123.
 ———— ———— 132, 135.
 ———— Maister of, 170, 173, 174.
 ———— Thomas, 124.
 ———— William, broder to the Laird
 of Carse, 152.
 Crok, Monseir de, 114.
 CULINUS, 49.
 Cullayne, Captane James. *See* Cowane.
 Cuninghamis, the, 116, 140.
 Cunninghame, Johne, 124.

 Dalkeith, Lordschip of, 135.
 ———— toune of, 113, 125, 150, 159.
 DARDANUS, 15.
 Darnly, Lord, 101 to 110, 114.
 DAVID I., 57.
 ———— II., 66.
 Daidis Tour, 129, 130.
 Denmark, 116, 141, 142, 173, *et passim*.
 ———— King of, 142, 158, 172.
 DONALDUS I., 20.
 ———— II., 22.
 ———— III., 22.
 ———— IV., or DONEVALDUS, 35.
 ———— V., 45.
 ———— VI., 47.

- DONALDUS VII.**, 55.
DONGALLUS, 43.
DONGARDUS, 31.
 Doniwyik, house of, 176, 177.
 Donybirssel, house of, 144.
DORNADILLA, 6.
 Douglassis, the, 136.
 Douglas, Archibald, Constable of Edinburgh Castle, 131.
 ——— M^r. Archibald, 135.
 ——— Archibald, of Parkheid, 131, 138.
 ——— Sir George, of Langniddrie, 168.
 ——— George, Postulate, 104, 122.
 ——— broder of Lochlewine, 116.
 ——— James, of Torthorall, 176.
 ——— Williame, 124.
 Draffane, Castell of, 118.
 Drewre, Sir William, 128, 130.
 Drome, Irving, Laird of, 151.
 Drumeldry, 174.
 Drumlaynrick, James Douglas, Laird of, 117, 118, 127, 128.
 ——— James Douglas, Laird of, 148, 174.
 ——— William Douglas, Young Laird of, 127.
 Drummond, M^r. Alex^r. of Midop, 183.
 ——— James, Lord, 170. *See* Erle of Peirthe.
 Drumquhaissil, Cunninghame, Laird of, 138.
DRUSCUS, 9.
 Dudistoune, 150.
DUFFUS, 49.
 Dumbarttane, Castell of, 117, 124, 133, 135, 155.
 Dumfermling, Abbot of, 119. *See* M^r. Robert Pitkairne.
 ——— Alexander, Erle of, 170, 183. *See* Lord Fywie.
 Dumfreise, toune of, 102, 103, 140, 148.
 Dunbar, 100, 105, 112 to 114.
 ——— George, Erle of, 170, 174, 182, 183. *See* Sir George Hwme.
 Dunbleane, Chisholm, Bischop of, 115.
DUNCAN I., 52.
 ——— II., 56.
 Duncane, M^r. Androw, 173.
 Dundas, Daudid, 152.
 Dunkell, Rollock, Bischop of, 179.
 Durie, M^r. Robert, 173.
 Eangzie, George, Erle of, 166.
EDERUS, 11.
EDGAR, 56.
 Edinburghe, Castell of, 105, 110, 112, 115, 120, 124, 126, 127, 129, 130, 133 to 138, 143, 146, 163, 165, 174 to 178.
 ——— Magistrates of, 155, 156.
 ——— Ministeris of, 154 to 157, 162, 163.
 ——— toune of, 100 to 115, 120, 131, 138 to 147, 152 to 158, 162, 163, 167 to 183.
 Egell, Lindsay, the young Laird of, 173, 174.
 Eglintoune, Hew, Erle of, 124, 126.
 ——— ——— ——— 140.
 Elizabeth, Lady, 154, 171.
 ——— Queine of England, 101, 119 to 130, *passim*, 143, 150, 164, 166, 168.
 Ellischeillis, 175.
 Elphistoune, Sir James, 167, 177.
 ——— M^r. Johne, 153.
 ——— Maister of, 179.
 Elwaittis, the, 131, 182.
 Erskayne, Maister of, 135.
 ——— Sir Thomas, 161 to 163.
 Essix, Erle of, 164.
ETHFINUS, 38.
ETHODIUS I., 19.
 ——— II., 20.
ETHUS, 46.
EUENUS I., 9,
 ——— II., 11.
 ——— III., 12.
EUGENIUS I., 26.
 ——— II., 29.
 ——— III., 32.
 ——— IV., 34.
 ——— V., 36.
 ——— VI., 37.
 ——— VII., *ib*.
 ——— VIII., 38.

- Falay, 147.
 Falkirk, toune of, 133.
 Falkland, 138, 145, 147, 154, 161, 162, 177, 178.
 Faxe, William [Guido], 171, 172.
 FERETHARIS, 5.
 FERGUS I., 3.
 ——— II., 28.
 ——— III., 39.
 FERQUHARDUS I., 35.
 ——— II., 36.
 FETHELMACUS, 25.
 FINCORMACUS, 24.
 FINDOCUS, 22.
 FINNANUS, 8.
 Flemyng, Dame Jeane, 157, 158.
 ——— Johne, Lord, 124.
 ——— ——— ——— 137, 183.
 ——— ——— of Boghall, 124.
 Fliebairne, Michall, 156.
 Fodringhame, Castell of, 140.
 Forbes, M^r. Johne, 138.
 Forbus, Johne, Lord, 151.
 ——— M^r. Johne, 173.
 ——— William, Lord, 126.
 France, 107, 118, *et passim*.
 ——— Dolphine of, 115.
 ——— King of, 124, *et passim*.
 ——— New Gaird of, 170.
 Frissal, Clan of, 99.
 Fyffe, 103.
 Fywie, Lord, 169, 170. *See* Erle of Dumfermling.

 Galloway, 119.
 ——— M^r. Patrik, 154, 162.
 Garleis, Laird of, 174.
 Geatche, Gourdoune, Laird of, 152.
 GILLUS, 10.
 Glamms, Johne, Lord, 131, 132, 135.
 ——— Maister of, 136, 137, 139.
 Glenbervie, Douglas, Laird of, 141. *See* Erle of Angous.
 Glencairne, Alexander, Erle of, 102, 112, 114, 115, 117, 126.
 ——— Johne, Maister of, 140.
 Glenfrune, battell of, 166.
 Glesgow, Betoune, Bischop of, 158.

 Glesgow, Spottiswod, Bischop of, 181, 182.
 ——— toune of, 102, 107, 108, 116 to 118, 123, 124.
 Gourdoune, Adame, sone of the Erle of Huntley, 100.
 ——— of Assinlie, 152.
 ——— Captane, 144.
 ——— George, Lord, 100. *See* Erle of Huntley.
 ——— M^r. Johne, 152.
 ——— Johne, broder to the Laird Abergeldie, 152.
 ——— ——— sone of the Erle of Huntley, 100.
 ——— Sir Johne, of Lochinwar, 119.
 Gourie, William, Erle of, 133, 134, 136, 138, 160.
 ——— Johne, Erle of, 160 to 162, 165.
 Grahame, Clan of, 182.
 ——— Daid, of Fintrie, 146.
 ——— Johne, 152.
 ——— M^r. Johne, Lord of Session, 146, 152.
 ——— Richartt, 143.
 Gray, Lord, 168.
 ——— Maister of, 145.
 Grayndge, Lady, 130.
 GREGORIE, 47.
 Greiff, Patrik, 181.
 GRIMUS, 51.
 Guise, house of, 97

 Hadingtoune, Johne, Vicont of, 172.
 Hairreyis, Sir Hew, 161 to 163.
 Hakatt [Aiket], Cunninghame of, 140.
 Halhill, 150.
 Haliburtone, Ja^s, Prowest of Dundie, 123.
 Halirudhous, Abbay Kirk of, 110, 154, 182.
 ——— Palleiss of, 104, 109, 138, 142, 143, 155, 156, 167.
 Hammiltounis, the, 97, 102, 108, 114 to 116, 118, 122, 123, 126, 133, 136.
 Hammiltoune, Airthour of Mirritoune, 133.
 ——— Castell of, 102, 116, 118, 122, 123, 133.
 ——— Lord Claud, 122, 125, 133, 137.

- Hammiltoune, Duke, 100, 109, 120.
 ———— Gawane, 125.
 ———— James, of Bodwell-hauche,
 122.
 ———— Lord Johne, 158. *See*
 Lord of Arbroithe.
 ———— M^r. Johne, 172, 178.
 ———— M^r. Thomas, of Binnie,
 153, 183.
 Hardweiche, toune of, 172.
 Harlaw Wood, 121.
 Henderson, Andro, 161.
 Herreis, Johne, Lord, 120.
 Herremiteadge, Castell of, 106.
 Henry IV., King of France, 179.
 Hilstine, Duk of, 158.
 Hunisdeill, Lord, 127.
 Hunter, Thomas, 156.
 Huntley, George, Erle of, 97 to 99.
 ———— ———— 101, 104, 113,
 120, 121, 125, 126, 144 to 157, *passim*.
 ———— Marqueiss of, 158, 166.
 Huntingtounne, toune of, 168.
 Hupslo, toune of, 142.
 Hwme, Alexander, Lord, 113, 114, 117,
 118, 130, 131.
 ———— ———— Erlle of, 137, 139,
 150, 170.
 ———— Alexander, 125.
 ———— Castell of, 123.
 ———— Clan of, 113.
 ———— Sir George, 139, 170. *See* Erlle
 of Dunbar.
 INDULPHUS, 48.
 Inglan, 107 to 125, *et passim*.
 Innermarky, Innes, Laird of, 153.
 Innernis, Castell of, 98, 99.
 ———— toune of, 121.
 JAMES I., 73.
 ———— II., 74.
 ———— III., 77.
 ———— IV., 80.
 ———— V., 81, 118.
 ———— VI., 105, 110 to 115, 122, 128,
 130, 132, 134, 136 to 147, 149, 150,
 153 to 173, 175 to 178, 181 to 183.
 Jamesone, Rob^t., Burges of Air, 139, 142.
 Jedbrughe, toune of, 106, 126.
 JOHNE BALIOLL, 61.
 Johnstoune, Edward, 156.
 ———— Laird of, 123, 135, 148, 165,
 175, 176, 178.
 ———— Mungo, of Locerbie, 148.
 ———— Williame, of Elscheillis, 165,
 178.
 ———— Williame, of Lockerbie, 175.
 JOSINA, 8.
 Kenmwir, house of, 119.
 KENNETHUS I., 34.
 ———— II., 44.
 ———— III., 49.
 Kennetty, Thomas, broder to the Laird
 of Bargany, 165.
 ———— Sir Thomas, of Culyeane, 165.
 KINNATILLUS, 33.
 Kinneil, house of, 136, 139.
 Kentt, Erle of, 140.
 Kinloss, Edwart, Lord of, 182.
 Kirk of Feild, 108.
 Kirkcaldie, William of Grayndge, 114,
 116, 128, 129, 131.
 Kirkwa, toune of, 180.
 Knockfergus, 137.
 Knox, Andro. *See* Bischof of the Yllis.
 Knox, Johne, 115.
 Lag, Grierson, Laird of, 148.
 Langsyde, battell of, 117.
 Lawder, Castell of, 147.
 Leadingtounne, Laird of. *See* William
 Meatland.
 ———— Lady, 130.
 Leithe, toune of, 105, 113, 125 to 127,
 130, 142, 149, 156, 173, 177, 181, 182.
 Lennox, the, 116.
 ———— Esme, Duke of, 134, 135, 137.
 ———— Ludovic, Duke of, 142, 143,
 146, 157, 161.
 ———— Margaret, Countes of, 141.
 ———— Mathow, Erle of, Regent, 101,
 103, 107, 108, 110, 115, 123 to 126.
 ———— Robert, Erle of, 134. *See*
 Erlle of Marche.

- Lesly, Johne, 98, 99.
 Lewingstoune, Alexander, 124.
 ————, Lord, 156, 163.
 See Erle of Lynlythgow.
 ———— William, 124.
 Lewis XIII., King of France, 180.
 ————, Ylle of, 181.
 Liddesdeill, 106, 118.
 Lindissay, M^r. Walter, 146.
 Lindsay, Sir Daud, of the Mont, 167.
 ———— James, Lord, 156.
 ———— Patrick, Lord, 99, 103, 112,
 114, 117, 119, 123.
 ———— Sir Walter, 170, 173.
 Littill, William, 156.
 Lochinyell, Campbell, Laird of, 152.
 Lochlewine, Castell of, 115, 116.
 ———— Lady, 116.
 ———— Douglas, Laird of, 127, 134.
 Lochmabane, 141.
 ———— Castle of, 140, 141.
 Londone, citty of, 119, 121, 143, 164,
 166 to 169, 172, 174, 178, 182, 183.
 Lowat, Lady, 134.
 Lowtheane, 116.
 LUGTHACUS, 17.
 Luiff, Piter, pirrat, 181.
 Luss, Colhoun, Laird of, 165.
 Lyndsay, M^r. Johne, 153.
 Lynlythgow, Erle of, 163. *See* Lord
 Lewingstoune.
 ———— toune of, 121 to 123, 138,
 139, 153, 155, 173.
 MACBETHUS, 53.
 M^cCalzeame, Euphane, 143.
 M^cCanquall, M^r. Walter, 155.
 M^cCloud, Alexander, broder to Harreiss,
 177.
 ———— Roderick, of Harreiss, 177.
 M^cConeill, 150, 158.
 ———— Angus, 176.
 ———— Donald, alias Donald Gorme,
 177.
 ———— Donald, 177.
 ———— Sir James, 157, 158, 174, 175,
 178.
 M^cGill, M^r. James, 119, 124.
 M^cGregour, Allester, of Glenstre, 165,
 166, 169.
 M^cLeane, 150 to 152, 158, 176, 177.
 M^cLoud, Neill, broder to Lewis, 181.
 ———— Tormont, of Lewis, 181.
 M^cNeill, broder to Barrache, 151, 152.
 Mains, Laird of, 138.
 MAINUS, 5.
 MALCOLMUS I., 48.
 ———— II., 51.
 ———— III., 54.
 ———— IV., 57.
 MALDUINUS, 36.
 Manderstoune, Hwme, Gudmane of, 170,
 182.
 MARIE, 86, 97 to 121, 140.
 Marr, Johne, Erle of, Regent, 105, 110,
 111, 114, 115, 117, 126, 127.
 ———— Johne, Erle of, 132, 136, 137,
 139, 161, 168.
 Marche, Robert, Erle of, 134.
 Marschell, George, Erle, 141.
 Maxuell, Chairily, 175, 176.
 ———— Daud, Captane of the Castell
 of Lochmabane, 141.
 ———— Johne, Lord, 103, 134, 135, 137
 to 141, 148. *See* Maxuell Erle of
 Mortoune.
 ———— Johne, Lord, 165, 174 to 176,
 178.
 ———— Robert, of Dinwiddie, 174, 175.
 ———— Sir Robert of Orcharttoune, 175.
 ———— young Laird of Tendall, 178.
 Meatland, M^r. Johne, Secrettar, 139. *See*
 Lord Thirlstane.
 ———— William, of Leadingtoune, 121,
 122, 128 to 130.
 Melweine, Sir Robert, of Brunteillane,
 179.
 Merse, the, 116.
 METELLANUS, 12.
 MOGALLUS, 17.
 Molla, Ylle of, 176.
 Monro, Clan of, 99.
 Monteith, William, Erle of, 117.
 Montrois, Johne, Erle of, 152, 153, 169.
 ———— Maister of, 152.
 Montygelle, Lord, 171.

- MORDACUS, 98.
Mortoune, James, Erle of, Regent, 99, 103, 104, 109, 112 to 115, 117, 119, 123 to 135.
——— Maxuell, Erle of, 134, 135.
——— *See* Lord Maxuell.
Mull, Ylle of. *See* Molla.
Mwbray, Francis, 165.
Mwrray, James, Erle of, Regent, 97 to 122.
——— ——— ——— 144, 145, 153, 154, 166.
——— ——— ——— 166.
——— ——— of Tullibardine, 114.
——— Sir Jidiane, 183.
——— Sir Patrik, 154.
——— Schirriff of, 144.
Mwssilburghe, toune of, 113.
- NATHOLACUS, 21.
Newcastell, toune of, 168.
Newheawine, 105.
Niddisdeill, 119.
Norfolk, Duke of, 119 to 121, 127.
Norroway, 142.
Northumberland, Henry, Erle of, 170 to 172.
——— Thomas, Erle of, 121, 127.
NOTHATUS, 6.
- Octawianis, 153 to 155.
Ogilbie, Sir Johne, 147.
Ogilluie, Lord of, 123.
Oliphant, Maister of, 134.
Orknay, Bothuell, Bischop of, 112, 119.
Orknay, Yllis of, 115, 180, 181.
Ourrik [O'Rourke], Breane, 142.
- Paislay, Abbot of. *See* Lord Claud Hamiltoune.
——— toune of, 102, 124.
Panter, M^r. Henry, 119.
Pareiss, cittie of, 179, 180.
Parkings, Captane, pirrat, 181.
Patersoune, M^r. Williame, 158.
Peace, Justices of the, 181.
Peirssie, Thomas, 171, 172.
- Peirthe, James, Erle of, 170. *See* Lord Drummond.
Pitkairne, Robert, 121, 124. *See* Abbot of Dumfermling.
Pittadrow, Laird of, 129 to 131.
Pitterbrughe, Cathedral of, 140.
Ponone, house of, 140.
Prestoune, M^r. Johne, of Pennycuik, 183.
- Quhythall, 164.
- Rally, Sir Walter, 168.
Ramsay, Alexander, 124.
Ramsay, Sir Johne, 161 to 163, 172. *See* Vicount of Haddingtoune.
Randall, Captane, pirrat, 181.
Ranfrow, barony of, 116.
Ravilliak, Franceis, 179, 180.
Reid of Beruik, Captane, 128.
Rizzio. *See* Roise, David.
ROBERT I., 63.
——— II., 68.
——— III., 69.
- Robertland, Cunninghame, Laird of, 140.
Robertsone, Johne, Burges of Edinburghe, 127.
Roise, David, 101, 103 to 105, 109, 110.
ROMACUS, 25.
Rothemay, house of, 98.
Rothuss, Andro, Erle of, 102.
Rowane (Rouen), toune of, 180.
Roxburghe, Robert, Lord, 163. *See* Robert Car of Cesfurd.
RUTHA, 7.
RUTHER, 6.
Ruthuene, M^r. Alexander, 160 to 163.
——— George, 126.
——— house of, 136, 160.
——— name of, 163, 165.
——— Patrik, Lord, 103, 104.
——— William, Lord, 118, 123, 134.
——— *See* Erle of Gowrie.
- Russell, Sir Francis, 128, 131.
- Saidillayr, Sir Raiff, 119.
Sallisbeirie, Erle of, 171.
Sandilandis, Sir James, 146, 152.
Sanctandris, cittie of, 108, 121, 125, 177.

- Sanctandrois, Hamilton, Archbishop of, 109, 113, 122, 124, 125.
 ——— Gledstanis, Bishop of, 182.
 Sanct Johnstoune, toune of, 100, 101, 160 to 162.
 SATRAHELL, 20.
 Sawoy, Duke of, 108.
 Schaw, William, Maister Stabler, 143.
 Scherpe, M^r. Johne, 173.
 Schipsyd, Corse of, 164, 166.
 Scotland, *passim*.
 Scott, Walter, of Bacleuche, 125, 126, 143, 153, 156.
 Scottis, Clan of, 113, 122, 148.
 Screisberrie, Erle of, 140.
 Scruip, Lord, 122.
 Sempill, Robert, Lord, 117.
 Sempillis, the, 116.
 Seytoun, Alexander, Commendatour of Paislay (Pluscardin), 153. *See* Lord Fywie.
 ——— Castell of, 110, 113.
 ——— George, Lord, 105, 156, 163.
 See Erle of Wyntoune.
 Skeyne, M^r. Johne, 153.
 Slaynis, Castell of, 146.
 Soirllbowy. *See* Sir James M^cConeill.
 SOLVATHIUS, 39.
 Somerland (Suffolk), Lord, 171, 172.
 Sorniefuird, 117.
 Spayne, King of, 140, 145, 155, *et passim*.
 Spaynnie, Alexander, Lord, 147, 173, 174.
 Stanehewe, toune of, 154.
 Stewartt, Sir Alexander, sone to the Captane of Blacknis, 146.
 ——— Alexander, of Garleiss, 126.
 ——— Hercules, broder naturall to the Erle of Bothuell, 152.
 ——— Captane James, 134, 136 to 139, 176. *See* Stewartt Erle of Arrane.
 ——— James, Constable of Edinburghe Castell, 137.
 ——— James, broder to the Erle of Orknay, 180, 181.
 ——— Lord Robert, 108, 135.
 ——— Walter, Commendatour of Blantyr, 142, 153. *See* Lord Blantyr.
 Stewartt, Sir William, Captaine of the Gaird, 136, 138, 139, 141, 160.
 ——— Williame, sone of Sir William Stewartt, 176.
 Stewarttoun, Kirk of, 140.
 Stirling, Castell of, 107, 110, 111, 115, 123, 132, 133, 136 to 139, 168.
 ——— toune of, 106, 107, 112, 125, 126, 132, 133, 138, 139.
 Strabogie, house of, 98, 146.
 Strang, William, Pirrat, 181.
 Strauchane, M^r. Alexander, 173.
 Sudderland, Alexander, Erle of, 99, 101.
 Sussekis, Erle of, 119.

 Tay, Rewer of, 118.
 Terewne, Erle of, 164.
 Terconneill, Erle of, 164.
 THEREUS, 8.
 Thirlestane, Johne, Lord, 139, 143 to 145, 147, 152, 153. *See* Johne Mealand, Secrettar.
 Tullibairdine, 107.
 Tweiddill, 122.

 Verac, De, 124.
 Vchiltrie, Andro, Lord, 102, 118, 134.
 ——— ——— ——— 147, 149, 150, 156, 176, 177.
 Vomit [Woolmot], 150.

 Wallis, Henry, Prince of, 150, 168, 170 to 173.
 Warwick-schyr, 172.
 Watson, M^r. William, 155.
 Westminster, 168.
 WILLIAM THE LYOUNE, 58.
 Williame, Johne, Pirrat, 181.
 Woolmot. *See* Vomit.
 Wylsche, M^r. John, 173.

 Ylla, 158, 176, 177.
 Yllis, Knox, Bischop of the, 176.
 Yllismen, the, 176.
 York, toune of, 119, 127.
 Young, M^r. Piter, 153.
 Yrland, 137, 142, *et passim*.





